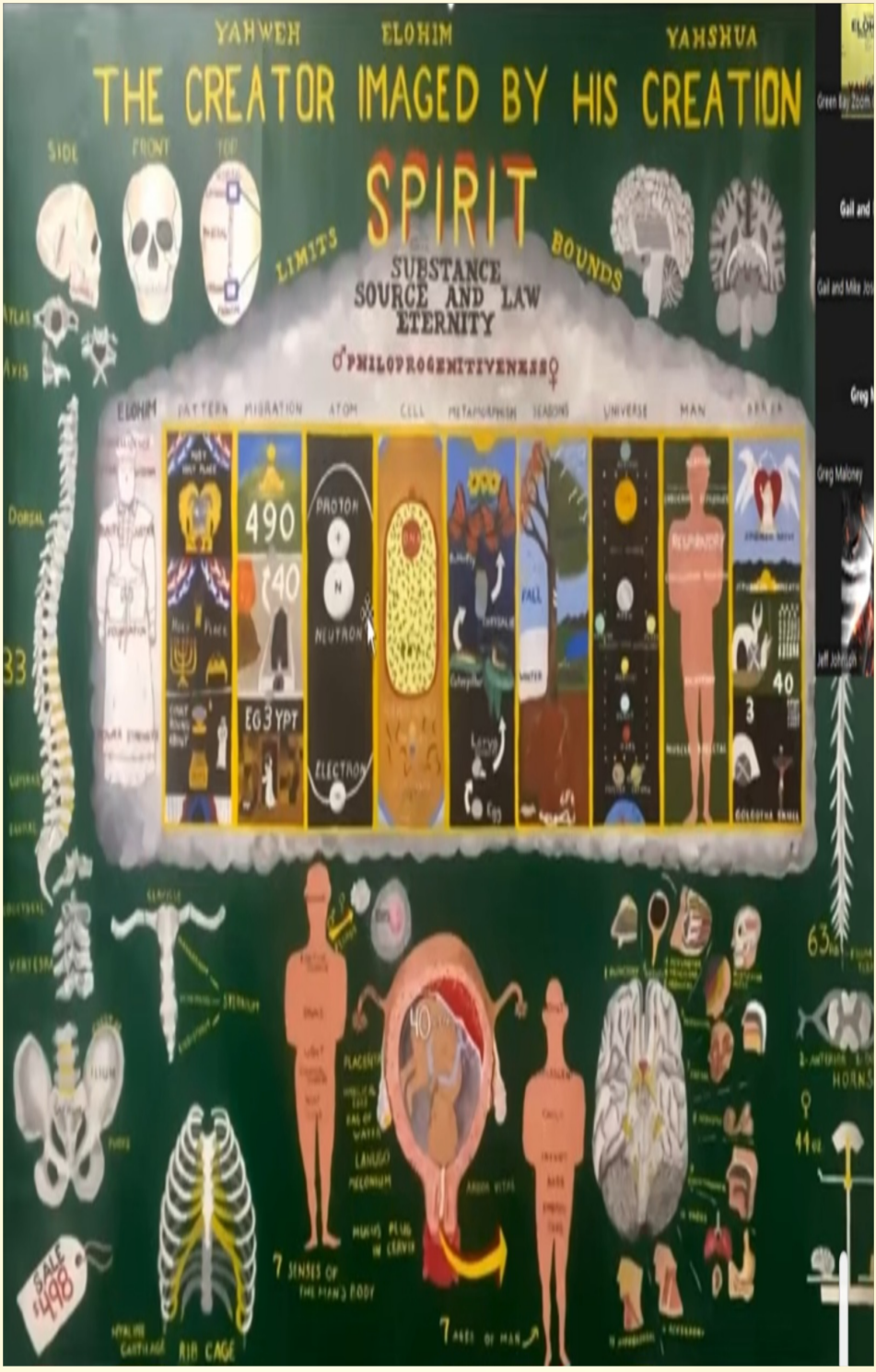
SERIES NO1
ELOHIM THE ARCHETYPE (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE
BY HENRY C. KINLEY
& CARL F. GROSS
DRAWN BY R.P. KINLEY
YAHWEH IS SPIRIT MANIFESTING WITHIN THE CLOUD SYMBOLIZING ETERNITY ON JERUSALEM ABOVE
FIRST
CREATION BY THE PATTERN
LAST
ETERNITY
WISDOM
KNOWLEDGE
INTELLIGENCE
LOVE
BEAUTY
JUSTICE
FOUNDATION
POWER
STRENGTH
PANORAMIC VISION OF ELOHIM TO MOSES 1490 BY.
PANORAMIC VISION OF ELOHIM TO JOHN AD. 96
ISLE OF PATMOS IN THE
AEGEAN SEA
VISION OF ELOHIM IN INCORPOREAL FORM
MELCHIZEDEK PRIESTHOOD
ABRAHAMIC PROMISE
MT.ZION
TEMPLE MT.MORIAH
MOST HOLY PLACE
JERUSALEM
CANAAN (PROMISE) LAND
RIVER
JORDAN
MT. NEBO
TRANSFIGURATION
CLOUD
VISION
ASCENSION
MT. SINAI IN ARABIA
GAL.4:25 EX.19
MOSES
YAHSHUA
70 ELDERS
WILDERNESS OF SINAI
HOLY PLACE
AD.32 TABOR
70 CHOSEN MOUNTS
AD.33 OLIVET
MATT. 16: 13-17,28 ACTS 1:9-11
ACTS 1:1-11 1 COR. 15-58
JERUSALEM
BAPTISM-HOLY SPIRIT
ACTS 2:4-5
PENTECOST
RED SEA
2520
BAPTISM
SATURDAY
SONS
RESURRECTION
EZEK. 37:1-14
MATT. 27:52-53
JOHN 11:25-26
REV.20:6
BLOOD OF LAMB
YAHSHUA
BURIAL
EARTH
INUNDATED IN WATER
THE ISRAELITES AND PHAROAH IN EGYPT
PASSOVER
FEAST 1490 BY
OUTER COURT


YAHWEH
ELOHIM
YAHSHUA
THE CREATOR IMAGED BY HIS CREATION
SIDE
FRONT
TOP
SPIRIT
LIMITS
BOUNDS
SUBSTANCE
SOURCE AND LAW
ETERNITY
♂PHILOPROGENITIVENESS♀
ELOHIM
PATTERN
MIGRATION
ATOM
CELL
METAMORPHISM
SEASONS
UNIVERSE
MAN
490
PROTON
NEUTRON
ELECTRON
EG3YPT
FALL
RESPIRATORY
40
3
DORSAL
33
SALE $498
RIB CAGE
7 SENSES OF THE MAN'S BODY
7 AGES OF MAN
HORNS
Green Bay Zoom
Gail and
Gail and Mike Jos
Greg Maloney
Jeff Johnson

MOST HOLY PLACE
HOLY PLACE
DOOR
COURT ROUND ABOUT
GATE
Greg Malone
Jeff Johnson

MOST HOLY PLACE
HOLY PLACE
DOOR
COURT ROUND ABOUT
GATE

© Strike Foundation Guarantee Limited

Impression of a seal bearing the words "Belonging to Hezekiah [son of] Ahaz king of Judah" and showing a winged sun and ankhs, Assyrian symbols of power and life

# THE BOOK OF YAHWEH

*

*New Abstract , Edits , Cover art , tags added and re-found and now uploaded brought to you by : Alexander the Library cat - Of Academia - New Alexandria library of Texas - A place where rare exoteric to esoteric works are found and re planted back into the public sphere*

*

Bible. O.T. English. Selections. 1922

# The Book of Yahweh

(The Yahwist Bible)

*Fragments from the Primitive Document in Seven Early Books of the Old Testament*

By An Unknown Genius of the Ninth Century, B.C.

Arranged by

CLARIMOND MANSFIELD, A.M.

THE CORNHILL PUBLISHING COMPANY
BOSTON NEW YORK

Copyright 1922
By CLARIMOND MANSFIELD

Printed in the United States of America

THE JORDAN AND MORE PRESS
BOSTON

## Dedication

This collection of the fragments of the primitive document is reverently dedicated to the memory of the great unknown poet prophet, to whom both Judaism and Christianity are indebted for their first Bible.

C. M.

*August 15, 1921, Boston, U. S. A.*

"Do not ignore the past but study it — study it diligently as being the mightiest factor among the great factors of our human world." — *Count Korzybske.*

"Out of that past we have come. Into it we are constantly returning. Meanwhile it is of the utmost importance to our lives. It contains the *roots* of all we are, and of all we have of wisdom." — *C. J. Keyser.* "Human Worth of Rigorous Thinking."

## FOREWORD

*Sacred Books before 1000 B. C.*

All Europe no doubt was "the wilderness eternal" at this early age, long before the days of Romulus and Remus and the wolf, excepting the southern point of Greece. However, a famous civilization flourished on the coast of Asia Minor under Minos, King of Crete, perhaps the most artistic the world ever has known. Mr. H. G. Wells claims their exquisite art was due to the fact that Cnosos (Κνωσός) had been at peace for over a thousand years!

The "Iliad" and the "Odyssey" probably were composed hundreds of years before the first beginnings of the Old Testament.* Yet Matthew Arnold says "Homer was rapid, clear, plain, and direct in thought and expression, — and eminently noble."

And Dr. Eliot says in "The Harvard Classics" that "artistically, in spite of their early date, they are the product of a mature art," and "stand at the head of the literature of Greece and of the Epic poetry of the world."

What number of authors in all the world's history have won a greater meed of honor than "The blind old man of Scio's rocky isle"?

Agamemnon rouses the failing courage of his army by assuring them "Father Zeus will never be the protector of liars" and the son of Nestor proclaims that "all mankind hunger after God." Even if the Greeks were limited in the practice of their ideals by their intensely aristocratic form of government, their ethical ideals, at least, apparently were as lofty in aspiration as our own.

8th Although the writers of Genesis and Exodus make no mention of the pyramids, we know now that the Sphinx, Chephron, the brother of Cheops, had gazed across the Egyptian plains for over two thousand years before these books were written and

* Gladstone gives 1200 B.C. as the date of the Homeric poems.

the Pyramid of Cheops still remains one of the Seven Wonders of the World. The Egyptian obelisk that now ornaments Central Park, New York, was erected near the site of Cairo almost one thousand years before the sublime First Chapter of Genesis was written by Jewish priests in captivity by the waters of Babylon.

These obelisks which now stand in the Place de la Concorde, in Paris, on the Thames Embankment in London, and in Central Park, New York, are of such antiquity that Moses and his boyhood friends probably passed them on their way to school, for the two latter stood at the gate of the learned city of Heliopolis.

The superb civilization of Ancient Egypt reached the climax of its splendour in art and science between 3000 and 2400 B. C. At that time some of their portrait sculptures were of so high an order that they are incomparable and in delicacy of modelling never have been surpassed by any modern masterpieces.

It is said to have been due to their religious belief that the souls of human beings returned and dwelt in the statues erected in their honor, that the Egyptian artists attained such marvellous skill in portrait sculpture. So it was necessary to make the likeness as accurate as possible, in order that the " soul of the departed " should recognize at once, the earthly habitation.

The divine thirst for immortality has never been manifested more touchingly than in the ancient mummies of Egypt, that swathed with balsams and aromatic spices to prevent decay, survived for thousands of years, it being their religious belief that the soul could live on after death, only so long as the earthly body with which it had been connected, was preserved.

The great Indian Rishis however taught that the soul was supreme, unlimited by the body after death. So with splendid consistency they burned the body, which the soul had left, to get rid of it as soon as possible, while the Egyptian, on the contrary, strove to preserve it for thousands of years.

The Bible of the ancient Egyptians was the curious magical "Book of the Dead" that describes the strange adventures of their heroes after death, especially the day of judgment, when the heart of man was weighed in the " balance of justice " before Osiris and his judges.

It is significant that the oldest book in the world is said to be "The Moral Aphorisms of Ptah-Hotep," which had a deep and widespread influence among the early Egyptians.

The legendary date of the beautiful Zend-Avesta, both Bible and Prayer-book of the Persians, is five thousand years before the Trojan War, but even if it was written no later than the ninth century B. C., and few critics have suggested any later date, it would still be contemporary with the great Yahwist Bible.

By far the most magnificent literary monuments of antiquity are the Vedas and Upanishads written by the ancient Rishis of India, sometime between 2400 and 1200 B. C., according to Dr. Haug. These books are a vast treasury of the deepest philosophy and some of the loftiest religious teachings ever given to the world.

The Upanishads say " Know thine own soul." To an Indian, religion is the very breath of his life, and the one object of supreme importance in the world is the soul. The man who does not recognize his own soul is not regarded in India, even as a man. The Upanishads say " Know thou the One, the Soul. It is the bridge leading to the immortal being."

The teachings of the Vedas are that the one end and aim of life is the development of the soul or the union of the individual soul with the Universal Soul of Brahm or God.

The Indian poet chants, " From love the world is born, by love it is sustained, towards love it moves, and into love it enters."

In the Indian civilization the ideal " flower of humanity " is not the statesman, king, artist or poet, but the Rishi, the one who has attained the supreme soul.

Upon the Rishi the nation bestows an extravagant homage that is never given even to the most illustrious kings.

The Vedas declare, God can be seen and known, and the forest-dwelling Rishis teach " Listen to me, ye sons of the immortal spirit, ye who live in the heavenly abode, I have known the Supreme Person whose light shines forth from beyond the darkness."

Prof. Rhys-David, than whom there is no higher authority, says " nowhere else are found the records of a movement stretching uninterruptedly for more than three thousand years; nowhere else has greater earnestness or so much ability been devoted so continuously to religious questions . . . and nowhere else do we find so complete a picture of the tendencies and influences which have brought about the marvelous change from the crude hypotheses of the earliest faith to the sublime conceptions of such original thinkers as those who put the finishing touches to the beautiful picture of the Indian Palace of Truth."

China generally is believed to be the most ancient nation in the world. Its history extends back no one knows how far into the dim mists of the past. All the other great nations of the ancient times either have been destroyed utterly or have become the vassals of a foreign power. Assyria that was once the terror of the world fell before her old rival and enemy Babylon. The mighty nations of India and Egypt are subject now to a foreign nation. Babylon, once the most wonderful city on the earth, Babylon that even in the days of the patriarch Abram had a history of over a hundred kings, Babylon whose luxury and magnificence never have been rivalled even by Rome at the height of her pomp, Babylon finally fell before Cyrus, ruined not by the Persian army — far from it! — but by the dishonesty and corruption in her own government!

China alone of all the nations of antiquity has kept her independence. To the student of folklore the reason is not far to seek. From the earliest times the Chinese have had a most profound reverence for the Moral Law. In one of her most ancient books, " The Shu King," that corresponds to our Old Testament, her patriarchs laid down the principles of right and justice upon which a state must be founded if it is to survive the storms of the ages and they pointed out clearly also how their rulers by violation of these principles could bring the state to ruin. It is said that the whole nation has become so deeply permeated with these teachings that no one is allowed even to perform his religious sacrifices until he has paid every debt. The ideal of the Chinese civilization is that " right and justice

is recognized by everyone as a force higher than physical force" and that moral obligation is of supreme importance.

It is interesting to remember that the distinguished Chinese minister Wu Ting Fang said at the opening of our last war, " So long as there is wrong and injustice, so long will there be wars."

It is easy to understand how in a national atmosphere like this it has been claimed by an eminent author, Ku Hung-ming, that " the dominant note of Chinese humanity is gentleness." He explains that he means by this " the absence of hardness, harshness, roughness or violence, in fact of anything that jars upon you." . . . This gentleness that is " the fundamental characteristic of the real Chinese is the product of the sympathetic intelligence of a people who live almost entirely a life of the heart, — a life of emotion and human affection." In short, the ideal Chinese is one with the intellect of a man and the heart of a child and " the Chinese spirit, therefore, is the spirit of perpetual youth, the spirit of national immortality."

The " deluge myth " evidently was taken by the great Yahwist writer from the celebrated Gilgamesh epic that described the adventures of the old Sumerian king of Erech in his search after immortality, and was written in the highly cultured city of Babylon during a revival of literature under the great king Hammurabi. The discovery of the famous statue of this king, the original of which is now in the Louvre, receiving from the Sun God Shamash his code of laws, the most ancient in the world, and which are inscribed in the block of marble underneath, has proved to our surprise that, even in the days of Abram and Sarai, life was as carefully ordered in all its essentials as in the vaunted civilization of our own day.

It is difficult to imagine words expressing a deeper sympathy and tenderness for his people than those of the preamble to the laws of this wonderful monarch of over four thousand years ago. . . .

" I am the pastor, the saviour, whose sceptre is a right one, the good protecting shadow over my city; in my breast I cherish the inhabitants of Sumer and Akkad. By my genius in peace I have led them, by my wisdom I have directed them, that the

strong might not injure the weak, to protect the widow and orphan. . . . By the command of Shamash (the Sun god), the great Judge of Heaven and Earth, let righteousness go forth in the land. . . Let the oppressed who has a case at law come and stand before my image as King of Righteousness, let him read the inscription, and understand my precious words. The inscribed stone will explain his case to him, and make clear the law to him, and his heart, well pleased, will say, " ' Hammurabi is a master, who is as the father who begat his people! ' "

The Yahwist writer was the fine flower, not of this Babylonic race, but of their kinsmen, the great nomadic tribe of the star-loving Chaldean Abram, whose home for centuries was the wilderness and whose lives were spent in wandering with their flocks and herds over the vast country that stretched between the two superb civilizations of Egypt and Babylon.

About twelve hundred years after the days of the patriarch Abram this Israelite tribe had expanded into a nation — and had entered the " Promised Land " and built a temple to Yahweh and a palace that was the admiration of the world.

" Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the finest gold. There were six steps to the throne, and the top of the throne was round behind; and there were stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps; there was not the like made in any kingdom."

## THE YAHWIST BIBLE

The great Yahwist Bible was written when the Israelites were at the height of their success and prosperity as a nation, just after the notable reign of king Solomon. Three hundred years later came their downfall nationally. Their traitorous king Zedekiah broke his treaty with Nebuchadnezzar in favor of Egypt and the powerful king of Babylon naturally marched against Jerusalem, captured the city, destroyed the temple and palace and deported ten thousand of the leading families to dwell in Babylon by the banks of the Euphrates river.

If the Sacred Ark of the Covenant was rescued from the

flames by the Jewish priest, its location has never been revealed to the world.

But at the time of the writing of the Yahwist Bible, the world was at the feet of the Jewish king, who had married an Egyptian princess, and formed an alliance with the king of Tyre. The queen of Sheba had come even from Africa "the uttermost parts of the earth," to do him homage "and hear the wisdom of Solomon," with her own ears.

The unknown prophet who wrote this primitive document, perhaps the most beautiful and certainly the most ancient part of our Scriptures, lived in the ninth century, B. C.

At this time, before the religion had assumed its elaborate ritual, men were on terms of closer intimacy with the Deity, and our author does not hesitate to use his personal name of Yahweh, the tribal God of the Hebrews, as freely as Christians use the name Jesus. His quaint and picturesque document was written centuries before the Pentateuch. Afterward about 400 B. C. came the priestly interpolations, the Elohist scripture, the "Book of the Priests" and Deuteronomy, the whole forming the first Jewish Bible known as the Torah or Pentateuch.

The "Book of the Priests" chiefly laws, ritual, genealogies and editorial comments written after the captivity was evidently deeply influenced by the culture and the gorgeous ritual of the Babylonian religion.

These interpolations added about five hundred years later, not only broke the continuity of thought, but almost utterly destroyed the artistic unity of this perfect little gem of ancient literature, the Yahwist Bible. They were also the source of many bewildering contradictions, especially in the first and second chapters of Genesis.

The explanation of these violent contrasts is very simple. The first chapter of Genesis was written, not by the Yahwist prophets, but by the Jewish priests, and was placed by them before the first chapter of the Yahwist Bible, as the prevailing belief of the people — when the Pentateuch or Torah was compiled, in the days after the Babylonian captivity.

It is especially interesting as marking the wonderful growth of their religious ideals in the years that had elapsed since the days of Solomon. According to Dr. Bennett the Jewish priests

particularly wished to counteract the ancient belief of the common people in the creation of Eve from a rib of Adam.

In the first chapter the Deity is represented as an invisible spirit creating the animals in orderly procedure — and man last of all. "Male and female created he them," apparently equal. In the second chapter he is pictured as a man kind hearted but irate and living in a beautiful park or garden, creating Adam himself first of all, and the animals afterward to give him pleasure. Eve was not even a separate creation in this first myth, but was moulded from a rib taken from the side of Adam.

In the sixth and seventh chapters there is also an interesting contradiction. In the sixth chapter the animals are pictured as going into the Ark, "two by two." In the seventh chapter they go in "seven by seven" according to the Yahwist account. A few verses farther on they again are pictured as entering "two by two." The explanation is that the Jewish priests decided they must have gone in "two by two" and that Noah could not have known the distinction between clean and unclean and so they placed their version before the Yahwist one. As there was no division into chapters until the middle ages this served to counteract the belief that they entered "by sevens." The second mention of their entering "two by two," Dr. Bennett says was inserted by a mere scribe, to strengthen the position of the priests.

Constant delight has attended upon the task of detaching from their academic later overlay, this series of narratives, revealing in all their primitive beauty the personal charm and distinction of style of their great author.

Freed from this later overlay of interpolations we have a connected narrative of great interest, a partial restoration of the famous document, the great Yahwist Bible.

The unknown Yahwist genius found many of his stories in the works of an earlier day, especially the "Book of Jasher" and the "Book of the Wars of Yahweh." But his wonderful tales were chiefly the stories the ancient Israelites told under the starry skies around their camp-fires for hundreds of years.

Sir James G. Frazer says: it is the pastoral age depicted "with a clearness of outline and a vividness of colouring which time

has not dimmed and which under all the changes of modern life still holds the reader spell bound by their ineffable charm." . . .

The picture of Rachel at the well " with the sheep lying round it in the noontide heat is as vivid in the writer's words as it is in the colors of Raphael."

" And to this exquisite picturesqueness in the delineation of human life he adds a charming naïveté, an antique simplicity in his descriptions of the divine. He carries us back to the days of old, when no such awful gulf was supposed to intervene between man and the deity. In his pages we read how God moulded the first man out of clay, as a child shapes his mud baby; how he walked in the garden in the cool of the evening and called the shamefaced couple, who had been skulking behind trees; how he made coats of skin to replace the too scanty fig-leaves of our first parents; how he shut the door behind Noah, when the patriarch had entered into the ark; how he sniffed the sweet savour of the burning sacrifice; how he came down to look at the tower of Babel, apparently because viewed from the sky it was beyond his reach of vision; how he conversed with Abraham at the door of his tent, in the heat of the day, under the shadow of the whispering oaks. In short, the whole work of this delightful writer is instinct with a breath of poetry, with something of the freshness and fragrance of the olden time, which invests it with an ineffable and immortal charm."

## NOTE

The compiler wishes to acknowledge the deepest obligation to the great editors of the Century Bible, and to the distinguished author of " The Folklore of the Old Testament," Sir James G. Frazer, for permission to quote from these books.

The text used in this word is based upon the revised English version of the Bible, although necessarily very much changed.

C. M.

CONTENTS


The Story of CREATION ..... 3
" " CAIN ..... 5
" " NOAH ..... 7
" " ABRAM ..... 11
" " ISAAC ..... 25
" " JACOB ..... 30
" " JOSEPH ..... 42

The Story of MOSES ..... 65
" " THE SEVEN PLAGUES ..... 69
" " THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ..... 77
" " THE QUAILS ..... 83
" " BALAAM ..... 91
" " JOSHUA ..... 105
" " THE JUDGES ..... 125

The Story of SAMUEL ..... 161
" " KING SAUL ..... 165
" " KING DAVID ..... 175
" " ABIGAIL ..... 185
" " THE WITCH OF ENDOR ..... 192
" " ABSALOM ..... 217
" " KING SOLOMON AND THE TEMPLE .. 239

# GENESIS

# The Book of Yahweh

## GENESIS

### The Story of Creation

*In the day that Yahweh made earth and heaven; —*

And no plant of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb of the field had yet sprung up; for Yahweh had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground; but there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. And Yahweh formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

And Yahweh planted a garden eastward, in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made Yahweh to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

And Yahweh took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And Yahweh commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."

And Yahweh said, "It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him." And out of the ground Yahweh formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto the man to see what he would call them; and whatsoever the man called every living creature, that was the name thereof. And the man gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for man there was not found an help meet for him.

And Yahweh caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof: and the rib, which Yahweh had taken from the man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And the man said, " This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh." And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

. . . . . .

Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which Yahweh had made. And he said unto the woman, " Yea, hath God said, ' Ye shall not eat of any tree of the garden? ' " And the woman said unto the serpent, " Of the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, ' Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.' " And the serpent said unto the woman, " Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as God, knowing good and evil."

And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and she gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves girdles.

And they heard the footsteps of Yahweh walking in the garden in the cool of the day; and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of Yahweh amongst the trees of the garden.

And Yahweh called unto the man, and said unto him, " Where art thou? " And he said, " I heard thy step in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself." And he said, " Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? " And the man said, " The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat."

And Yahweh said unto the woman, " What is this thou hast done? " And the woman said, " The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat."

And Yahweh said unto the serpent, " Because thou hast done this, cursed art thou above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel."

Unto the woman he said, " I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee."

And unto Adam he said, " Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying ' Thou shalt not eat of it: ' cursed is the ground for thy sake; in toil shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return."

And the man called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living. And Yahweh made for Adam and for his wife coats of skins, and clothed them.

And Yahweh said, " Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil;" and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever: therefore Yahweh sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the Garden of Eden the Cherubim, and the flame of a sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

. . . . . .

### The Story of Cain and His Descendants

And the man knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, " I have gotten a man with the help of Yahweh." And again she bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in process of

time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto Yahweh. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof.

And Yahweh had respect unto Abel and to his offering: but unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. And Yahweh said unto Cain, "Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? And if thou doest not well, sin coucheth at the door: and unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him."

And Cain told Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him. And Yahweh said unto Cain, "Where is Abel thy brother?" And he said, "I know not; am I my brother's keeper?" And he said, "What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now cursed art thou from the ground, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a wanderer shalt thou be in the earth." And Cain said unto Yahweh, "My punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the ground; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that whosoever findeth me shall slay me." And Yahweh said unto him, "Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold." And Yahweh appointed a sign for Cain, lest any finding him should smite him.

And Cain went out from the presence of Yahweh, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methushael: and Methushael begat Lamech. And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. And Adah bare Jabel: he was the father of such as dwell in tents and have cattle. And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and pipe. And Zillah,

she also bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every cutting instrument of brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

And Lamech said unto his wives:

"Adah and Zillah, hear my voice;
Ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech:
For I have slain a man for wounding me,
And a young man for bruising me:
If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold,
Truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold."

And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For, said she, "God hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel; for Cain slew him."

And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enosh.

Then began men to call upon the name of Yahweh.

. . . . . .

## The Story of Noah

And Lamech called his son's name Noah, saying, "This same shall comfort us for our work and for the toil of our hands, because of the ground which Yahweh hath cursed."

. . . . . .

And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the ground, and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all that they chose. And Yahweh said, "My spirit shall not strive with man forever, for that he also is flesh: yet shall his days be an hundred and twenty years."

The Nephilim were in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same were the mighty men which were of old, the men of renown.

And Yahweh saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented Yahweh that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And Yahweh said, "I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the ground; both men, and beast, and creeping

thing, and fowl of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them."

. . . . . .

But Noah found grace in the eyes of Yahweh. And Yahweh said unto Noah, "Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee seven and seven, the male and his female; and of the beasts that are not clean two, the male and his female; of the fowl also of the air, seven and seven, male and female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living thing that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the ground." And Noah did according unto all that Yahweh commanded him.

. . . . . .

And it came to pass after the seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. And Yahweh shut him in. And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. All in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. And every living thing was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and creeping thing, and fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only was left, and they that were with him in the ark.

And the rain from heaven was restrained; and the waters returned from off the earth continually.

And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made: and he sent forth a raven, and it went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. And he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground; but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him to the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: and he put forth his hand, and took her, and brought her in unto him into the ark. And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark; and the dove came in to him at eventide; and, lo, in her mouth an olive

leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth. And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; and she returned not again unto him any more.

And Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dried.

And Noah builded an altar unto Yahweh; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. And Yahweh smelled the sweet savour; and Yahweh said in his heart, "I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake, for that the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more everything living, as I have done. While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease."

. . . . . .

And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan. These three were the sons of Noah: and of these was the whole earth overspread.

And Noah began to be an husbandman, and planted a vineyard: and he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his youngest son had done unto him.

And he said: "Cursed be Canaan. A servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren." And he said,

"Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Shem;
And let Canaan be his servant.
God enlarge Japheth,
And let him dwell in the tents of Shem;
And let Canaan be his servant."

. . . . . .

And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. He was a mighty hunter before Yahweh; wherefore it is

said, "Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before Yahweh." And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. Out of that land he went forth into Assyria, and builded Nineveh, and Rehoboth-Ir, and Calah, and Resen between Nineveh and Calah (the same is the great city.)

And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (whence went forth the Philistines), and Caphtorim.

And Canaan begat Zidon his firstborn, and Heth; and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite; and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite; and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite; and afterward were the families of the Canaanite spread abroad. And the border of the Canaanite was from Zidon, as thou goest toward Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest toward Sodom and Gomorrah and Admah and Zeboiim, unto Lasha.

And unto Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, the elder brother of Japheth, to him also were children born.

And Arpachshad begat Shelah; and Shelah begat Eber. And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah; and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah; and Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba; and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab; all these were the sons of Joktan. And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest toward Sephar, the mountain of the east.

. . . . . .

And the whole earth was of one language and of one speech. And it came to pass, as they journeyed east, that they found a plain, in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

And they said one to another, "Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly." And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. And they said, "Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name; lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth."

And Yahweh came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. And Yahweh said, "Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language; and this is what they begin to do: and now nothing will be withholden from them, which they purpose to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech."

So Yahweh scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore was the name of it called Babel; because Yahweh did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did Yahweh scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

And Haran died in the presence of his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees. And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. And Sarai was barren; she had no child.

. . . . . .

### The Story of Abram

Now Yahweh said unto Abram, "Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto the land that I will shew thee: and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and be thou a blessing: and I will bless them that bless thee, and him that curseth thee will I curse: and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed."

So Abram went, as Yahweh had spoken unto him: and Lot went with him. And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Shechem, unto the oak of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

And Yahweh appeared unto Abram, and said, "Unto thy seed will I give this land"; and there builded he an altar unto Yahweh, who appeared unto him.

And he removed from thence unto the mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Ai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto Yahweh, and called upon the name of Yahweh.

And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the South.

And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was sore in the land. And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, "Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon: and it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, 'This is his wife'; and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive. Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake, and that my soul may live because of thee."

And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair. And the princes of Pharaoh saw her, and praised her to Pharaoh; and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she-asses, and camels.

And Yahweh plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife. And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, "What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife? Why saidst thou, 'She is my sister'? So that I took her to be my wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way."

And Pharaoh gave men charge concerning him: and they brought him on the way, and his wife, and all that he had.

. . . . . .

And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South. And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. And he went on his journeys from the South even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Ai; unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of Yahweh.

And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land. And Abram said unto Lot, "Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee,

and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we are brethren. Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou take the right hand, then I will go to the left."

And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the Plain of Jordan, that it was well watered everywhere, before Yahweh destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, like the garden of Yahweh, like the land of Egypt, as thou goest unto Zoar. So Lot chose him all the Plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east; and moved his tent as far as Sodom.

Now the men of Sodom were wicked and sinners against Yahweh exceedingly.

And Yahweh said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, "Lift up now thine eyes; and look from the place where thou art, northward and southward and eastward and westward: for all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed forever. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered. Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it: for unto thee will I give it."

And Abram moved his tent, and came and dwelt by the oaks of Mamre, which are in Hebron, and built there an altar unto Yahweh.

. . . . . .

After these things the word of Yahweh came unto Abram in a vision, saying, "Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward." And Abram said, "O Yahweh, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and he that shall be possessor of my house is Dammesek Eliezer?" And Abram said, "Behold, to me thou hast given no seed; and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir."

And behold, the word of Yahweh came unto him, saying, "This man shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir."

And he brought him forth abroad, and said, "Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to tell them:" and he said unto him, "So shall thy seed be."

And he believed in Yahweh; and he counted it to him for righteousness. And he said unto him, "I am Yahweh that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it." And he said, "O Yahweh, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?" And he said unto him, "Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon."

And he took him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each half over against the other: but the birds divided he not. And the birds of prey came down upon the carcasses, and Abram drove them away. And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

And he said unto Abram, "Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterward shall they come out with great substance. But thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. And in the fourth generation they shall come hither again; for the iniquity of the Amorite is not yet full."

And it came to pass that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a flaming torch that passed between these pieces. In that day, Yahweh made a covenant with Abram, saying, "Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: the Kenite, and the Kenizzite, and the Kadmonite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Rephaim and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Girgashite, and the Jebusite."

. . . . . .

And Sarai had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. And Sarai said unto Abram, "Behold now, Yahweh hath restrained me from bearing; go in, I pray thee, unto my handmaid; it may be that I shall obtain children by her." And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes. And Sarai

said unto Abram, "My wrong be upon thee: I gave my handmaid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: Yahweh judge between me and thee." But Abram said unto Sarai, "Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her that which is good in thine eyes." And Sarai dealt hardly with her, and she fled from her face.

And the angel of Yahweh found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. And he said, "Hagar, Sarai's handmaid, whence camest thou? and whither goest thou?" And she said, "I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai." And the angel of Yahweh said unto her, "Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son; and thou shalt call his name Ishmael, because Yahweh hath heard thy affliction. And he shall be as a wild-ass among men; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren." And she called the name of Yahweh that spake unto her, "Thou art a God that seeth: for," she said, "Have I even here looked after him that seeth me?"

Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

. . . . . .

And Yahweh appeared unto Abram by the oaks of Mamre, as he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; and he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood over against him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself to the earth, and said, "My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: let now a little water be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: and I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your heart; after that ye shall pass on: forasmuch as ye are come to your servant."

And they said, "So do, as thou hast said." And Abram hastened into the tent unto Sarai, and said, "Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes." And Abram ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto the servant; and he hastened to dress it. And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed,

and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

And they said unto him, "Where is Sarai thy wife?" And he said, "Behold, in the tent." And he said, "I will certainly return unto thee when the season cometh round; and, lo, Sarai thy wife shall have a son." And Sarai heard in the tent door, which was behind him. Now Abram and Sarai were old, and well stricken in age; it had ceased to be with Sarai after the manner of women. And Sarai laughed within herself, saying, "After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?" And Yahweh said unto Abram, "Wherefore did Sarai laugh, saying, 'Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?' Is anything too hard for Yahweh? At the set time I will return unto thee, when the season cometh round, and Sarai shall have a son." Then Sarai denied, saying, "I laughed not"; for she was afraid. And he said, "Nay; but thou didst laugh."

And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom; and Abram went with them to bring them on the way. Yahweh said, "Shall I hide from Abram that which I do; seeing that Abram shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? For I have known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, that they may keep the way of Yahweh, to do justice and judgment; to the end that Yahweh may bring upon Abram, that which he hath spoken of him."

And Yahweh said, "Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know." And the men turned from thence and went toward Sodom; but Abram stood yet before Yahweh.

And Abram drew near, and said "Wilt thou consume the righteous with the wicked? Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou consume and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein? That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that so the righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?"

And Yahweh said, " If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sake."

And Abram answered and said, " Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto Yahweh, which am but dust and ashes: peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? "

And he said, " I will not destroy it, if I find there forty and five."

And he spake unto him yet again, and said, " Peradventure there shall be forty found there."

And he said, " I will not do it for the forty's sake."

And he said, " O, let not Yahweh be angry, and I will speak: peradventure there shall thirty be found there."

And he said, " I will not do it, if I find thirty there."

And he said, " Behold, now I have taken upon me to speak unto Yahweh: peradventure there shall be twenty found there."

And he said, " I will not destroy it for the twenty's sake."

And he said, " O, let not Yahweh be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: peradventure ten shall be found there."

And he said, " I will not destroy it for the ten's sake."

And Yahweh went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abram: and Abram returned unto his place.

. . . . . .

And two angels came to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom; and Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth; and he said, " Behold now, my lords, turn aside, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your way." And they said, " Nay; but we will abide in the street all night." And he urged them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both young and old, all the people from every quarter; and they called unto Lot, and said unto him, " Where are the men which came in to thee this night? Bring them out unto us, that we may know them."

And Lot went out unto them to the door, and shut the door after him. And he said, " I pray you, my brethren, do not so wickedly. Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; forasmuch as they are come under the shadow of my roof."

And they said, " Stand back." And they said, " This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge; now will we deal worse with thee, than with them."

And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and drew near to break the door. But the men put forth their hand, and brought Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door. And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great; so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

And the men said unto Lot, " Hast thou here any besides? Son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whomsoever thou hast in the city; bring them out of the place; for we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before Yahweh; and Yahweh hath sent us to destroy it."

And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, " Up, get you out of this place; for Yahweh will destroy the city." But he seemed unto his sons-in-law as one that mocked. And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, " Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city."

But he lingered; and the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; Yahweh being merciful unto him; and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. And it came to pass, when they brought them forth abroad, that he said, " Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the Plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed."

And Lot said unto them, " O not so, my lord; behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest evil overtake

me, and I die: behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: O let me escape thither (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live."

And he said unto him, "See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow the city of which thou hast spoken. Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do anything till thou be come thither."

Therefore, the name of the city was called Zoar. The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot came unto Zoar.

Then Yahweh rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from Yahweh out of heaven; and he overthrew those cities, and all the Plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

And Abram got up early in the morning to the place where he had stood before Yahweh; and he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the Plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the land went up as the smoke of a furnace.

And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

And the firstborn said unto the younger, "Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth: come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father." And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, "Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father." And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Moab; the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day. And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

And Yahweh visited Sarai as he had said. And Sarai conceived and bare Abram a son in his old age. And she said "Who would have said unto Abram, that Sarai should give children suck? For I have borne him a son in his old age."

. . . . . .

And Abram reproved Abimelech because of the well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away. And Abimelech said, "I know not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but today." And Abram set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. And Abimelech said unto Abram, "What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?" And he said, "These seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that it may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well." So they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: and Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines. And Abram planted a tamarisk tree in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of Yahweh, the Everlasting God. And Abram sojourned in the land of the Philistines many days.

And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abram, saying, "Behold, Milcah, she also hath borne children unto thy brother Nahor: Uz his firstborn, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram: and Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel. And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight did Milcah bear to Nahor, Abram's brother. And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she also bare Tebah, and Gaham, and Tahash, and Maacah.

. . . . . .

And Abram was old, and well-stricken in age; and Yahweh had blessed Abram in all things. And Abram said unto his servant, the elder of his house, that ruled over all that he had, "Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh: and I will make thee swear by Yahweh, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell: but thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son Isaac."

And the servant said unto him, " Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest? "

And Abram said unto him, " Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again. Yahweh, the God of heaven, that took me from my father's house, and from the land of my nativity, and that spake unto me, and that swear unto me, saying, ' Unto thy seed will I give this land: he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife for my son from thence. And if the woman be not willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath; only thou shalt not bring my son thither again.' "

And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abram his master, and sware to him concerning this matter. And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; having all goodly things of his master's in his hand; and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

And he made the camels to kneel down without the city by the well of water at the time of evening, the time that women go out to draw water. And he said, " O Yahweh, the God of my master Abram, send me, I pray thee, good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abram. Behold, I stand by the fountain of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water: and let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, ' Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink '; and she shall say, ' Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also ': let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master."

And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel the son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abram's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder. And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and she went down to the fountain, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

And the servant ran to meet her, and said, " Give me to drink, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher." And she said, "Drink, my lord ": and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. And when she had done giving him

drink, she said, " I will draw for thy camels also, until they have done drinking."

And she hasted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw, and drew for all his camels. And the man looked steadfastly on her; holding his peace, to know whether Yahweh had made his journey prosperous or not.

And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for the hands of ten shekels weight of gold; and said, "Whose daughter art thou? Tell me, I pray thee. Is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in? "

And she said unto him, " I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor." She said moreover unto him, " We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in."

And the man bowed his head, and worshipped Yahweh. And he said, " Blessed be Yahweh, the God of my master Abram, who hath not forsaken his mercy and his truth toward my master: as for me, Yahweh hath led me in the way to the house of thy master's brethren."

And the damsel ran, and told her mother's house according to these words. And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the fountain. And it came to pass, when he saw the ring, and the bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, " Thus spake the man unto me ": that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the fountain. And he said, " Come in, thou blessed of Yahweh; wherefore standest thou without? For I have prepared the house, and room for the camels."

And the man came into the house, and he ungirded the camels; and he gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the men's feet that were with him. And there was set meat before him to eat, but he said, " I will not eat, until I have told mine errand." And he said, " Speak on."

And he said, " I am Abram's servant. And Yahweh hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks and herds, and silver and gold, and menservants and maidservants, and camels and asses. And Sarai

my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath. And my master made me swear, saying, 'Thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell: but thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son.' And I said unto my master, 'Peradventure the woman will not follow me.' And he said unto me, 'Yahweh, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house: Then shalt thou be clear from my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give her not to thee, thou shalt be clear from my oath.' And I came this day unto the fountain, and said, 'O Yahweh, the God of my master Abram, if now thou do prosper my way which I go: behold, I stand by the fountain of water; and let it come to pass, that the maiden which cometh forth to draw, to whom I shall say, 'Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink'; and she shall say to me, 'Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels'; let the same be the woman whom Yahweh hath appointed for my master's son.' And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the fountain, and drew: and I said unto her, 'Let me drink, I pray thee.' And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, 'Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also': so I drank, and she made the camels drink also. And I asked her, and said, 'Whose daughter art thou?' And she said, 'The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him': and I put the ring upon her nose and the bracelets upon her hands. And I bowed my head, and worshipped Yahweh, and blessed Yahweh, the God of my master Abram, which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter for his son. And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me; and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left."

Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, "The thing proceedeth from Yahweh; we cannot speak unto thee bad or good. Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as Yahweh hath spoken."

And it came to pass, that, when Abram's servant heard their words, he bowed himself down to the earth unto Yahweh. And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah; he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things. And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, " Send me away unto my master."

And her brother and her mother said, " Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go." And he said unto them, " Hinder me not, seeing Yahweh hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master."

And they said, " We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth." And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, " Wilt thou go with this man? " And she said, " I will go."

And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abram's servant, and his men. And they blessed Rebekah and said unto her, " Our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of ten thousands, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them." And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

And Isaac came from the way of Beer-lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the land of the South. And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide; and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, there were camels coming. And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel. And she said unto the servant, " What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? " And the servant said, " It is my master "; and she took her veil, and covered herself.

And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarai's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her; and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

. . . . . .

And Abram took another wife, and her name was Keturah. And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan.

And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim. And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

And Abram gave all that he had unto Isaac. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abram had, Abram gave gifts; and he sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country.

. . . . . .

### The Story of Isaac

And Isaac dwelt by Beer-lahai-roi. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: he abode in the presence of all his brethren.

And Isaac intreated Yahweh for his wife, because she was barren; and Yahweh was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. And the children struggled together within her; and she said, "If it be so, wherefore do I live?" And she went to inquire of Yahweh.

And Yahweh said unto her,

"Two nations are in thy womb,
And two people shall be separated even from thy bowels;
And the one people shall be stronger than the other people;
And the elder shall serve the younger."

And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. And the first came forth red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. And after that came forth his brother, and his hand had hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob.

And the boys grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

Now Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison; and Rebekah loved Jacob. And Jacob sod pottage; and Esau came in from the field, and he was faint: and Esau said to Jacob, "Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint": therefore was his name called Edom. And Jacob said, "Sell me this day thy birthright." And Esau said, "Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall the birthright do to me?" And Jacob said, "Swear to me this day": and he sware unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob. And

Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up and went his way: so Esau despised his birthright.

. . . . . .

And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: and the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, "She is my sister": for he feared to say, "My wife"; "lest," said he, "the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah": because she was fair to look upon.

And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech, king of the Philistines, looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife. And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, "Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, 'She is my sister'?" And Isaac said unto him, "Because I said, Lest I die for her." And Abimelech said, "What is this thou hast done unto us? One of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us."

And Abimelech charged all the people, saying, "He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death."

And Isaac sowed in that land, and found in the same year an hundredfold: and Yahweh blessed him. And the man waxed great, and grew more and more until he became very great: and he had possessions of flocks, and possessions of herds, and a great household: And the Philistines envied him.

Now all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abram his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth. And Abimelech said unto Isaac, "Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we." And Isaac departed thence, and encamped in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abram his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abram; and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them. And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water. And the herdmen of Gerar strove with Isaac's herdmen, saying, "The water is ours": and he called the name of the well Esek; because they contended with him.

And they digged another well, and they strove for that also; and he called the name of it Sitnah. And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said, "For now Yahweh hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land." And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

And Yahweh appeared unto him the same night, and said, "I am the God of Abram thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abram's sake." And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of Yahweh, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath his friend, and Phicol the captain of his host. And Isaac said unto them, "Wherefore are ye come unto me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?" And they said, "We saw plainly that Yahweh was with thee; and we said, 'Let there now be an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee', and let us make a covenant with thee; that thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace; thou art now the blessed of Yahweh."

And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink. And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace. And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, "We have found water." And he called it Shibah: therefore, the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

. . . . . .

And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his elder son, and said unto him, "My son": and he said unto him, "Here am I." And he said, "Behold, now, I am old, I know not the day of my death. Now, therefore, take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me venison; and make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring

it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die."

And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it. And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, "Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying, 'Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before Yahweh before my death.' Now, therefore, my son, obey my voice according to that which I command thee. Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth: and thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, so that he may bless thee before his death."

And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, "Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man. My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing."

And his mother said unto him, "Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them."

And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved. And Rebekah took the goodly raiment of Esau her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son: and she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck: and she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hands of her son Jacob.

And he came unto his father, and said, "My father": and he said, "Here am I; who art thou, my son?" And Jacob said unto his father, "I am Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me." And Isaac said unto his son, "How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son?" And he said, "Because Yahweh thy God sent me good speed." And Isaac said unto Jacob, "Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not." And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, "The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau." And he discerned him not, because his

hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.

And he said, "Art thou my very son Esau?" And he said, "I am." And he said, "Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee." And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

And his father Isaac said unto him, "Come near now, and kiss me, my son." And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said,

"See, the smell of my son
Is as the smell of a field which Yahweh hath blessed;
And God give thee of the dew of heaven,
And of the fatness of the earth,
And plenty of corn and wine:
Let peoples serve thee,
And nations bow down to thee:
Be lord over thy brethren,
And let thy mother's sons bow down to thee:
Cursed be every one that curseth thee,
And blessed be every one that blesseth thee."

And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. And he also made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and he said unto his father, "Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me." And Isaac his father said unto him, "Who art thou?" And he said, "I am thy son, thy firstborn, Esau."

And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, "Who then is he that hath taken venison, and brought it to me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? Yea, and he shall be blessed."

When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with an exceeding great and bitter cry, and said unto his father, "Bless me, even me also, O my father."

And he said, "Thy brother came with guile, and hath taken away thy blessing."

And he said, " Is not he rightly named Jacob? For he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing." And he said, " Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me? "

And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, " Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what then shall I do for thee, my son? "

And Esau said unto his father, " Hast thou but one blessing, my father? Bless me, even me also, O my father." And Esau lifted up his voice and wept.

And Isaac his father answered and said unto him,

" Behold, of the fatness of the earth shall be thy dwelling,
And of the dew of heaven from above;
And by thy sword shalt thou live, and thou shalt serve thy brother;
And it shall come to pass when thou shalt break loose,
That thou shalt shake his yoke from off thy neck."

And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, " The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob."

And the words of Esau her-elder son were told to Rebekah; and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, " Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee. Now, therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran; and tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away; until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be bereaved of you both in one day? "

. . . . . .

### The Story of Jacob

And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran. And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay down in that place to

sleep. And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. And, behold, Yahweh stood above it, and said, "I am Yahweh, the God of Abram thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee whithersoever thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of."

And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, "Surely Yahweh is in this place; and I knew it not." And he was afraid, and said, "How dreadful is this place! This is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven."

And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put under his head, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of the city was Luz at the first. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, "If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, so that I come again to my father's house in peace, then shall Yahweh be my God, and this stone, which I have set up for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee."

. . . . . .

And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, three flocks of sheep lying there by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and the stone upon the well's mouth was great. And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in its place.

And Jacob said unto them, "My brethren, whence be ye?" And they said, "of Haran are we." And he said unto them, "Know ye Laban the son of Nahor?" And they said, "We know him." And he said unto them, "Is it well with him?"

And they said, "It is well: and, behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep." And he said, "Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them." And they said, "We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep."

While yet he spake with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep; for she kept them. And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept. And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: and she ran and told her father.

And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things. And Laban said to him, "Surely thou art my bone and my flesh." And he abode with him the space of a month. And Laban said unto Jacob, "Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou, therefore, serve me for nought? Tell me, what shall thy wages be?"

And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. And Leah's eyes were tender; but Rachel was beautiful and well favoured. And Jacob loved Rachel: and he said, "I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter." And Laban said, "It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me."

And Jacob served seven years for Rachel: and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

And Jacob said unto Laban, "Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her." And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast. And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

And it came to pass in the morning that, behold, it was Leah; and he said to Laban, "What is this thou hast done unto me? Did not I serve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast

thou beguiled me?" And Laban said, "It is not so done in our place, to give the younger before the firstborn. Fulfil the week of this one, and we will give thee the other also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years." And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week. And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

And Yahweh saw that Leah was hated, and he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren. And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, "Because Yahweh hath looked upon my affliction; for now my husband will love me." And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, "Because Yahweh hath heard that I am hated, he hath therefore given me this son also"; and she called his name Simeon. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, "Now this time will my busband be joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons": therefore, was his name called Levi. And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, "This time will I praise Yahweh": therefore, she called his name Judah; and she left bearing.

. . . . . .

And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and she said unto Jacob, "Give me children, or else I die." And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, "Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?"

And she said, "Behold my maid, Bilhah, go in unto her; that she may bear upon my knees, and I also may obtain children by her." And Jacob went in unto her. And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son. And Rachel said, "God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son": therefore, called she his name Dan. And Bilhah Rachel's handmaid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son. And Rachel said, "With mighty wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and have prevailed": and she called his name Naphtali.

When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her handmaid, and gave her to Jacob to wife. And Zilpah, Leah's handmaid bare Jacob a son. And Leah said, "Fortunate,"

and she called his name Gad. And Zilpah, Leah's handmaid bare Jacob a second son. And Leah said, "Happy am I! For the daughters will call me happy," and she called his name Asher.

And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, "Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes." And she said unto her, "Is it a small matter that thou hast taken away my husband? And wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also?" And Rachel said, "Therefore he shall lie with thee tonight for thy son's mandrakes."

And Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, "Thou must come in unto me; for I have surely hired thee with my son's mandrakes?" And he lay with her that night. And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob a fifth son. And Leah said, "God hath given me my hire, because I gave my handmaid to my husband"; and she called his name Issachar. And Leah conceived again, and bare a sixth son to Jacob. And Leah said, "God hath endowed me with a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons": and she called his name Zebulun.

And God hearkened to Rachel, and opened her womb. And she conceived, and bare a son: and said, "God hath taken away my reproach": and she called his name Joseph, saying, "Yahweh add to me another son."

And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, "Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country. Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service wherewith I have served thee."

And Laban said unto him, "If now I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have divined that Yahweh hath blessed me for thy sake." And he said, "Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it."

And he said unto him, "Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle hath fared with me. For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it hath increased unto a multitude: and Yahweh hath blessed thee whithersoever

I turned: and now when shall I provide for mine own house, also?"

And he said, " What shall I give thee? "

And Jacob said, " Thou shalt not give me aught: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed thy flock and keep it. I will pass through all thy flock today, removing from thence every speckled and spotted one, and every black one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats; and of such shall be my hire. So shall my righteousness answer for me hereafter, when thou shalt come concerning my hire that is before thee every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep, that if found with me shall be counted stolen."

And Laban said, " Behold, I would it might be according to thy word."

And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons; and he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks. And Jacob took him rods of fresh poplar, and of the almond and of the plane tree; and peeled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods. And he set the rods which he had peeled over against the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs where the flocks came to drink; and they conceived when they came to drink. And the flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks brought forth ringstraked, speckled, and spotted. And Jacob separated the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked and all the black in the flock of Laban; and he put his own droves apart, and put them not unto Laban's flock.

And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger of the flock did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the flock in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods; but when the flock were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's. And the man increased exceedingly, and had large flocks, and maidservants and menservants, and camels and asses.

. . . . . .

And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, "Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory." And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him as beforetime. And Yahweh said unto Jacob, "Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee."

And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock, and said unto them, "I see your father's countenance that it is not toward me as beforetime; but the God of my father hath been with me. And ye know that with all my power I have served your father. And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me. If he said thus, 'The speckled shall be thy wages,' then all the flock bare speckled: and if he said thus, 'The ringstraked shall be thy wages'; then bare all the flock ringstraked. Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me. And it came to pass at the time that the flock conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the he-goats which leaped upon the flock were ringstraked, speckled, and grisled. And the angel of God said unto me in the dream — 'Jacob': and I said, 'Here am I.' And he said, 'Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the he-goats which leap upon the flock are ringstraked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee. I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst a pillar, where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy nativity.'"

And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, "Is there yet any portion of inheritance for us in our father's house? Are we not counted of him strangers? For he hath sold us, and hath also quite devoured our money. For all the riches which God hath taken away from our father, that is ours and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do."

Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon the camels; and he carried away all his cattle. Now Laban was gone to shear his sheep; and Rachel stole the teraphim that were her father's. And Jacob stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled. So he fled with

all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the River, and set his face toward the mountain of Gilead.

And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled. And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and he overtook him in the mountain of Gilead. And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream of the night, and said unto him, "Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad." And Laban came up with Jacob.

Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mountain: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mountain of Gilead. And Laban said to Jacob, "What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives of the sword? Wherefore didst thou flee secretly, and steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth and with songs, with tabret and with harp; and hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? Now hast thou done foolishly. It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, 'Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.' And now, though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?"

And Jacob answered and said to Laban, "Because I was afraid; for I said, Lest thou shouldest take thy daughters from me by force. With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, he shall not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee." For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the tent of the two maidservants; but he found them not. And he went out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent. Now Rachel had taken the teraphim, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban felt about all the tent, but found them not. And she said to her father, "Let not my lord be angry that I cannot rise up before thee: for the manner of women is upon me." And he searched, but found not the teraphim.

And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, "What is my trespass? What is

my sin, that thou hast hotly pursued after me? Whereas thou felt about all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? Set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us two. This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocks have I not eaten. That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee: I bare the loss of it: of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day or stolen by night. Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep fled from mine eyes. These twenty years have I been in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy flock: and thou hast changed my wages ten times. Except the God of my father, the God of Abram, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now hadst thou sent me away empty. God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight."

And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, "The daughters are my daughters, and the children are my children, and the flocks are my flocks, and all that seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have borne? And now come, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee."

And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar. And Jacob said unto his brethren, "Gather stones"; and they took stones, and made an heap; and they did eat there by the heap. And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed. And Laban said, "This heap is witness between me and thee this day." Therefore was the name of it called Galeed: and Mizpah, for he said, "Yahweh watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another. If thou shalt afflict my daughters, and if thou shalt take wives beside my daughters, no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee."

. . . . . .

And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of Seir, the field of Edom. And he commanded them, saying, "Thus shall ye say unto my lord Esau: 'Thus saith thy servant Jacob, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed

until now: and I have oxen, and asses and flocks, and menservants and maidservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.' "

And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, " We came to thy brother Esau, and moreover he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him."

Then Jacob was greatly afraid and was distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the camels, into two companies; and he said, " If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the company which is left shall escape."

And Jacob said, " O God of my father Abram, and God of my father Isaac, Yahweh, which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will do thee good: I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two companies. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he come and smite me, the mother with the children. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude."

And he lodged there that night; and took of that which he had with him a present for Esau his brother; two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, thirty milch camels and their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals. And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself; and said unto his servants, " Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove." And he commanded the foremost, saying, " When Esau my brother meetest thee, and asketh thee, saying, ' Whose art thou? And whither goest thou? And whose are these before thee?' then thou shalt say, 'They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold, he also is behind us.' " And he commanded also the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, " On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him; and ye shall say; ' Moreover, behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us.' " For he said, " I will appease him with the present that goeth before me,

and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept me." So the present passed over before him: and he himself lodged that night in the company.

And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two handmaids, and his eleven children, and passed over the ford of Jabbok. And he took them, and sent them over the stream, and sent over that he had. And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was strained, as he wrestled with him.

And he said, "Let me go, for the day breaketh." And he said, "I will not let thee go, except thou bless me." And he said unto him, "What is thy name?" And he said, "Jacob." And he said, "Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for thou hast striven with God and with men, and hast prevailed." And Jacob asked him, and said, "Tell me, I pray thee, thy name." And he said, "Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name?"

And he blessed him there. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel; for, said he, I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved. And the sun rose upon him as he passed over Penuel, and he halted upon his thigh. Therefore, the children of Israel eat not the sinew of the hip which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew of the hip.

. . . . . .

And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids. And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost. And he himself passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him; and they wept. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, "Who are these with thee?" And he said, "The children which God hath

graciously given thy servant." Then the handmaids came near they and their children, and they bowed themselves. And Leah also and her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. And he said, "What meanest thou by all this company which I met?" And he said, "To find grace in the sight of my lord." And Esau said, "I have enough; my brother, let that thou hast be thine." And Jacob said, "Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand; forasmuch as I have seen thy face, as one seeth the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me. Take, I pray thee, my gift that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough."

And he urged him, and he took it. And he said, "Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee." And he said unto him, "My lord knoweth that the children are tender and that the flocks and herds with me give suck: and if they overdrive them one day, all the flocks will die. Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according to the pace of the cattle that is before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come unto my lord unto Seir." And Esau said, "Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me." And he said, "What needeth it? Let me find grace in the sight of my Lord." So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir. And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

. . . . . .

And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was still some way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, "Fear not; for now thou shalt have another son." And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing (for she died), that she called his name Be-noni; but his father called him Benjamin. And Rachel died and was buried in the way to Ephrath (the name is Beth-lehem). And Jacob set up a pillar upon her grave: the same is the Pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Eder. And it came to pass, while Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard of it.

. . . . . .

And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel. And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temnaties reigned in his stead. And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead. And Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab.

. . . . . .

### The Story of Joseph

Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and he was a lad with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought the evil report of them unto their father. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colors. And his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren; and they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem. And Israel said unto Joseph, "Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them." So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

And before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him. And Reuben heard it, and delivered him out of their hand; and said, "Let us not take his life."

And they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a traveling company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt. And Judah said unto his brethren, " What profit is it if we slay our brother and conceal his blood? Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, our flesh."

And his brethren hearkened unto him and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver.

And they sent the coat of many colours; and their father said, " Joseph is without doubt torn in pieces." And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, " For I will go down to the grave to my son mourning." And his father wept for him.

. . . . . .

And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was Shua; and he took her, and went in unto her. And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name Er. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan. And she yet again bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him. And Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, and her name was Tamar.

And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of Yahweh; and Yahweh slew him. And Judah said unto Onan, " Go in unto thy brother's wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her, and raise up seed to thy brother." And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest he should give seed to his brother. And the thing which he did was evil in the sight of Yahweh: and he slew him also.

Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, " Remain a widow in thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown up: for," he said, " Lest he also die, like his brethren." And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

And in process of time Shua's daughter, the wife of Judah, died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. And it was told Tamar, saying, "Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnah to shear his sheep."

And she put off from her the garments of her widowhood, and covered herself with her veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the gate of Enaim, which is by the way to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah was grown up, and she was not given unto him to wife. When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; for she had covered her face. And he turned unto her by the way, and said, "Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee": for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law. And she said, "What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?" And he said, "I will send thee a kid of the goats from the flock." And she said, "Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?" And he said, "What pledge shall I give thee?" And she said, "Thy signet and thy cord, and thy staff that is in thine hand." And he gave them to her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

And she arose, and went away, and put off her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood. And Judah sent the kid of the goats by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive the pledge from the woman's hand; but he found her not. Then he asked the men of her place, saying, "Where is the harlot, that was at Enaim by the way side?" And they said, "There hath been no harlot here." And he returned to Judah, and said, "I have not found her"; and also the men of the place said, "There hath been no harlot here." And Judah said, "Let her take it to her, lest we be put to shame: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her."

And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, "Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and moreover, behold, she is with child by whoredom." And Judah said, "Bring her forth, and let her be burnt."

When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, "By the man, whose these are, am I with child": and she said, "Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and the cords, and the staff." And Judah acknowledged them, and

said, " She is more righteous than I; forasmuch as I gave her not to Shelah my son." And he knew her again no more.

And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb. And it came to pass, when she travailed, that one put out a hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, " This came out first." And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, " Wherefore hast thou made a breach for thyself? " Therefore, his name was called Perez. And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand, and his name was called Zerah.

. . . . . .

And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; an Egyptian bought him of the hand of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither. And Yahweh was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. And his master saw that Yahweh was with him, and that Yahweh made all that he did to prosper in his hand. And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he ministered unto him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand. And it came to pass from the time that he made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that Yahweh blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of Yahweh was upon all that he had, in the house and in the field. And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught that was with him, save the bread which he did eat.

And Joseph was comely, and well favoured. And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, " Lie with me." But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, " Behold, my master knoweth not what is with me in the house, and he hath put all that he hath into my hand; there is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back anything from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God? " And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her or to be with her. And it came to pass about this time, that he went into

the house to do his work; and there was none of the men of the house there within. And she caught him by his garment, saying, " Lie with me "; and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth, that she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, " See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice: and it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled, and got him out."

And she laid up his garment by her, until his master came home. And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, " The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: and it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled out." And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which spake unto him, saying, " After this manner did thy servant to me "; that his wrath was kindled.

And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, the place where the king's prisoners were bound; and he was there in the prison. But Yahweh was with Joseph, and shewed kindness unto him, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it. The keeper of the prison looked not to anything that was under his hand, because Yahweh was with him; and that which he did, Yahweh made it to prosper.

. . . . . .

Now, therefore, let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint overseers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years. And let them gather all the food of these good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh for food in the cities, and let them keep it. And the food shall be for a store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of

Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine. And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, "See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt."

And Pharaoh took off his signet ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck; and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, "Bow the knee"; and he set him over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, "I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt." And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potiphera, priest of On. And Joseph went out over the land of Egypt.

And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls. And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city laid he up in the same. And Joseph laid up corn as the sand of of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for it was without number.

And the seven years of plenty, that was in the land of Egypt came to an end. And the seven years of famine began to come, according as Joseph had said: and there was famine in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread; and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, "Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do." And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine was sore in the land of Egypt. And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because the famine was sore in all the earth.

. . . . . .

Now Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, and Jacob said unto his sons, "Why do ye look one upon another?" And he said, "Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt; get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live,

and not die." And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn from Egypt. But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, " Lest peradventure mischief befall him."

And the sons of Israel came to buy among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan. And Joseph was the governor over the land; he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves to him with their faces to the earth. And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them and spake roughly with them; and he said unto them, " Whence come ye? " And they said, " From the land of Canaan to buy food."

And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the lodging place, he espied his money; and, behold, it was in the mouth of his sack. And he said unto his brethren, " My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack "; and their heart failed them, and they turned trembling one to another.

And he said, " My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he only is left: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave."

And the famine was sore in the land. And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, " Go again, buy us a little food." And Judah spake unto him, saying, " The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, ' Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.' If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food: but if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, ' Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.' "

And Israel said, " Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother? " And they said, " The man asked straitly concerning ourselves, and concerning our kindred, saying, ' Is your father yet alive? Have ye another brother? ' And we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we in any wise know that he would say, ' Bring your brother down? ' " And Judah said unto Israel his father, " Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may

live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones. I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame forever: for except we had lingered, surely we had now returned a second time."

And their father Israel said unto them, "If it be so now, do this; take of the choice fruits of the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spicery and myrrh, nuts, and almonds: and take double money in your hand; and the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks carry again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight; take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man."

And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph. And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the steward of his house, "Bring the men into the house, and slay, and make ready; for the men shall dine with me at noon." And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, "Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses." And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they spake unto him at the door of the house, and said, "Oh, my lord, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food: and it came to pass, when we came to the lodging place, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand. And other money have we brought down in our hand to buy food: we know not who put our money in our sacks." And he said, "Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money."

And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender. And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed down themselves to him to the earth. And he asked them of their welfare, and said, " Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive? " And they said, " Thy servant our father is well, he is yet alive." And they bowed the head, and made obeisance. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw Benjamin his brother, his mother's son, and said, " Is this your youngest brother, of whom ye spake unto me? " And he said, " God be gracious unto thee, my son."

And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there. And he washed his face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, " Set on bread." And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves; because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians. And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one with another. And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

. . . . . .

And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, " Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth. And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money." And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses. And when they were gone out of the city, and were not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, " Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, ' Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby he indeed divineth? Ye have done evil in so doing.' " And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these words.

And they said unto him, " Wherefore speaketh my lord such words as these? God forbid that thy servants should do such a thing. Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold? With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen." And he said, " Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my bondman; and ye shall be blameless."

Then they hasted, and took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city. And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; and he was yet there and they fell before him on the ground.

And Joseph said unto them, " What deed is this that ye have done? Know ye not that such a man as I can indeed divine? " And Judah said, " What shall we say unto my lord? What shall we speak? Or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's bondmen, both we, and he also in whose hand the cup is found." And he said, " God forbid that I should do so: the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my bondman; but as for you, get you up in peace unto your father."

Then Judah came near unto him, and said, " Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh. My lord asked his servants, saying, ' Have ye a father, or a brother? ' And we said unto my lord, ' We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.' And thou saidst unto thy servants, ' Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.' And we said unto my lord, ' The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, the father would die.' And thou saidst unto thy servants, ' Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.' And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the

words of my lord. And our father said, 'Go again, buy us a little food.' And we said, 'We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.' And thy servant my father said unto us, 'Ye know that my wife bare me two sons: and the one went out from me, and I said, "Surely he is torn in pieces"; and I have not seen him since: and if ye take this one also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.' Now, therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life; it shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave. For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, 'If I bring him not unto thee, then shall I bear the blame to my father for ever.' Now, therefore, let thy servant, I pray thee, abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? Lest I see the evil that shall come on my father."

. . . . . .

Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, "Cause every man to go out from me." And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren. And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians heard, and the house of Pharaoh heard. And Joseph said unto his brethren, "I am Joseph; doth my father yet live?" And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence. And Joseph said unto his brethren, "Come near to me, I pray you." And they came near. And he said, "I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. And now be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life. For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and there are yet five years, in the which there shall be neither plowing nor harvest. And God sent me before you to preserve you a remnant in the earth, and to save you alive by a

great deliverance. So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and ruler over all the land of Egypt. Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, 'Thus saith thy son Joseph, "God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not: and thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast: and there will I nourish thee; for there are yet five years of famine; lest thou come to poverty, thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast!"' And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you. And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither." And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. And he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, "Joseph's brethren are come"; and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, "Say unto thy brethren, 'This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan; and take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land. Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take your wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.'"

And the sons of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way. To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment. And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and victual for his father by the way. So he sent his brethren away and they departed: and he said unto them, "See that ye fall not out by the way."

And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father. And they told him, saying, "Joseph is yet alive, and he is ruler over all the land of Egypt." And his heart fainted, for he believed them not. And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived: and Israel said, "It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die."

. . . . . .

And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac. And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, "Jacob, Jacob." And he said, "Here am I." And he said, "I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation: I will go down with thee into Egypt: and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes." And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba; and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to shew the way before him unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen. And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and he presented himself unto him, and fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. And Israel said unto Joseph, "Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, that thou art yet alive."

And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, "I will go up, and tell Pharaoh, and will say unto him, 'My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me; and the men are shepherds, for they have been keepers of cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.' And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, 'What is your occupation?' that ye shall say, 'Thy servants have been keepers of cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and our

fathers!' that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians."

. . . . . .

Then Joseph went in and told Pharaoh, and said, "My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they are in the land of Goshen." And from among his brethren he took five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, "What is your occupation?" And they said unto Pharaoh, "Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and our fathers." And they said unto Pharaoh, "To sojourn in the land are we come; for there is no pasture for thy servants' flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now, therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen." And Pharaoh said, "In the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any able men among them, then make them rulers over my cattle."

And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to their families.

And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine. And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

And when the money was all spent in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, "Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? For our money faileth." And Joseph said, "Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail." And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for the horses, and for the flocks, and for the herds, and for the asses: and he fed them with bread in exchange for all their cattle for that year.

And when that year was ended, they came unto him, the second year, and said unto him, "We will not hide from my lord, how that our money is all spent; and the herds of cattle are my lord's; there is nought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies,

and our lands: wherefore should we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, and that the land be not desolate."

So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine was sore upon them; and the land became Pharaoh's. And as for the people, he removed them to the cities from one end of the border of Egypt even to the other end thereof. Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion from Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their land.

Then Joseph said unto the people, " Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land. And it shall come to pass at the ingatherings, that ye shall give a fifth unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones." And they said, " Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants."

And Joseph made it a statute concerning the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth; only the land of the priests alone became not Pharaoh's. And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen.

And the time drew near that Israel must die: And he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, " If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: but when I sleep with my fathers, thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place." And he said, " I will do as thou hast said." And he said, " Swear unto me ": and he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

. . . . . .

And it came to pass after these things, that one said to Joseph, " Behold, thy father is sick ": and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. And one told Jacob, and said,

" Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee ": and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

And Jacob said, " And as for me, when I came from Paddan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when there was still some way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way to Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem)."

And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, " Who are these?" And Joseph said unto his father, " They are my sons, whom God hath given me here." And he said, " Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them." Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them. And Israel said unto Joseph, " I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath let me see thy seed also." And Joseph brought them out from between his knees; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth. And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him. And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn.

And he blessed Joseph, and said, " The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which hath fed me all my life long unto this day, the angel which hath redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth."

And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. And Joseph said unto his father, " Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn: put thy right hand upon his head." And his father refused, and said, " I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: howbeit his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations." And he blessed them that day, saying, " In thee shall Israel bless, saying, 'God

make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh ' ": and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

And Israel said unto Joseph, " Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers. Moreover I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow."

. . . . . .

And Jacob called unto his sons, and said: " Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the latter days.

Assemble yourselves, and hear, ye sons of Jacob;
And hearken unto Israel your father.
Reuben, thou art my firstborn, my might, and the beginning of my strength;
The excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.
Unstable as water, thou shalt not have the excellency;
Because thou wentest up to thy father's bed:
Then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

. . . . . .

Simeon and Levi are brethren;
Weapons of violence are their swords.
O my soul, come not thou into their council;
Unto their assembly, my glory, be not thou united;
For in their anger they slew a man,
And in their selfwill they houghed an ox.
Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce;
And their wrath, for it was cruel:
I will divide them in Jacob,
And scatter them in Israel.

. . . . . .

Judah, thee shall thy brethren praise:
Thy hand shall be on the neck of thine enemies;
Thy father's sons shall bow down before thee.
Judah is a lion's whelp;
From the prey, my son, thou art gone up:

He stooped down, he couched as a lion,
And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?
The sceptre shall not depart from Judah,
Nor the ruler's staff from between his feet,
Until Shiloh come;
And unto him shall the obedience of the peoples be.
Binding his foal unto the vine,
And his ass's colt unto the choice vine;
He hath washed his garments in wine,
And his vesture in the blood of grapes:
His eyes shall be red with wine,
And his teeth white with milk.

. . . . . .

Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea:
And he shall be for an haven of ships;
And his border shall be upon Zidon.

. . . . . .

Isaachar is a strong ass,
Couching down between the sheepfolds:
And he saw a resting place that it was good,
And the land that it was pleasant;
And he bowed his shoulder to bear,
And became a servant under taskwork.

. . . . . .

Dan shall judge his people,
As one of the tribes of Israel.
Dan shall be a serpent in the way,
An adder in the path,
That biteth the horse's heels,
So that his rider falleth backward,
I have waited for thy salvation, O Yahweh.

. . . . . .

Gad, a troop shall press upon him:
But he shall press upon their heel.

. . . . . .

Out of Asher his bread shall be fat,
And he shall yield royal dainties.

. . . . . .

Naphtali is a hind let loose:
He giveth goodly words.

. . . . . .

Joseph is a fruitful bough,
A fruitful bough by a fountain;
His branches run over the wall.
The archers have sorely grieved him,
And shot at him, and persecuted him:
But his bow abode in strength,
And the arms of his hands were made strong.
By the hands of the Mighty One of Jacob,
(From thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel),
Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee,
And by the Almighty, who shall bless thee,
With blessings of heaven above,
Blessings of the deep that coucheth beneath,
Blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.
The blessings of thy father
Have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors
Unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills:
They shall be on the head of Joseph,
And on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

. . . . . .

Benjamin is a wolf that ravineth:
In the morning he shall devour the prey,
And at even he shall divide the spoil."

He gathered up his feet into the bed.

. . . . . .

And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him. And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of embalming: and the Egyptians wept for him threescore and ten days.

And when the days of weeping for him were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, "If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying, 'My father made me swear, saying, "Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me." Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.'" And Pharaoh said, "Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear."

And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt, and all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen. And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they lamented with a very great and sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days. And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, "This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: " wherefore, the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

. . . . . .

# EXODUS

# EXODUS

## The Story of Moses

. . . . . .

And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

. . . . . .

Now there arose a new king over Egypt, who knew not Joseph. And he said unto his people, "Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we: come, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they also join themselves unto our enemies, and fight against us, and get them up out of the land." Therefore they did set over them task-masters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh store-cities, Pithom and Raamses. But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and the more they spread abroad. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

. . . . . .

And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown up, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he saw an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, one of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he smote the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And he went out the second day, and, behold, two men of the Hebrews were striving together: and he said to him that did the wrong, "Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?" And he said, "Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian?" And Moses feared, and said, "Surely the thing is known." Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their

father's flock. And the shepherds came and drove them away; but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, "How is it that ye are come so soon to-day?" And they said, "An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and moreover he drew water for us, and watered the flock." And he said unto his daughters, "And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread." And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter. And she bare a son, and he called his name Gershom; for he said, I have been a sojourner in a foreign land.

And it came to pass in the course of those many days, that the king of Egypt died . . . . And the angel of Yahweh appeared unto Moses in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. And Moses said, "I will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt." And Yahweh saw that he turned aside to see, and Moses said, "Here am I." And he said, "Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground." And Yahweh said, "I have surely seen the affliction of my people that are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows; and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. And now, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, 'Yahweh, the God of your fathers, the God of Abram, of Isaac, and of Jacob, hath appeared unto me, saying, "I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt: and I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, unto a land flowing with milk and honey." And they shall hearken to

thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, 'Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, hath met with us: and now let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to Yahweh our God.'"

. . . . . .

And Moses answered and said, "But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice; for they will say, Yahweh hath not appeared unto thee." And Yahweh said unto him, "What is that in thy hand?" And he said, "A rod." And he said, "Cast it on the ground." And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. And Yahweh said unto Moses, "Put forth thy hand, and take it by the tail": (and he put forth his hand, and laid hold of it, and it became a rod in his hand:) "that they may believe that Yahweh, the God of their fathers, the God of Abram, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee." And Yahweh said furthermore unto him, "Put now thy hand into thy bosom." And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous, as *white as* snow. And he said, "Put thy hand into thy bosom again." (And he put his hand into his bosom again; and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh). "And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe even these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry land."

And Moses said unto Yahweh, "Oh, Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant; for I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue." And Yahweh said unto him, "Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh a man dumb, or deaf, or seeing, or blind? is it not I, Yahweh? Now therefore, go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt speak."

And Yahweh said unto Moses in Midian, "Go, return into

Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life." And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And it came to pass on the way at the lodging-place, that Yahweh met him, and sought to kill him. Then Zipporah took a flint, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet; and she said, "Surely a bridegroom of blood art thou to me." So he let him alone. Then she said, "A bridegroom of blood *art thou*, because of the circumcision."

And Moses went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel: and did the signs in the sight of the people. And the people believed: and when they heard that Yahweh had visited the children of Israel, and that he had seen their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

. . . . . .

And they said, "The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice unto Yahweh our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword." And the king of Egypt, Pharaoh said, "Behold, the people of the land are now many, and ye make them rest from their burdens." And the same day Pharaoh commanded the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying, "Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves. And the number of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they are idle; therefore they cry, saying, 'Let us go and sacrifice to our God.' Let heavier work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard lying words."

And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, "Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw. Go yourselves, get you straw where ye can find it: for nought of your work shall be diminished." So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw. And the taskmasters were urgent, saying, "Fulfil your works, *your* daily tasks, as when there was straw. And the officers of the children of Israel,

whom Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, "Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task both yesterday and today, in making brick as heretofore?"

Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, "Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants? There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, 'Make brick:' and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people." But he said, "Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and sacrifice to Yahweh. Go therefore, now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the number of bricks." And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, when it was said, "Ye shall not diminish aught from your bricks, *your* daily tasks." And they met Moses, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh: and they said unto them, "Yahweh look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us."

And Moses returned unto Yahweh, and said, "Lord, wherefore hast thou dealt ill with this people; why is it that thou hast sent me? For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath dealt ill with this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all." . . . . And Yahweh said unto Moses, "Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for by a strong hand shall he let them go, and by a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land."

. . . . . .

### The Story of the Seven Plagues

And Yahweh said unto Moses, "Pharaoh's heart is stubborn, he refuseth to let the people go. And thou shalt say unto him, 'Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, hath sent me unto thee, saying, "Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou hast not hearkened." ' " Thus saith Yahweh, "In this thou shalt know that I am Yahweh. And the fish that are in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink water from the river." And the fish that were in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink water from the

river. And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river. And seven days were fulfilled, after that Yahweh had smitten the river.

. . . . . .

And Yahweh spake unto Moses, "Go in unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith Yahweh, Let my people go, that they may serve me. And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs: and the river shall swarm with frogs, which shall go up and come into thy house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs: and the frogs shall come up both upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants."

Then Pharaoh called for Moses and said, "Entreat Yahweh that he take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice unto Yahweh." And Moses said unto Pharaoh, "Have thou this glory over me: against what time shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, that the frogs be destroyed from thee and thy houses, and remain in the river only?" And he said, "Against tomorrow." And he said, "Be it according to thy word; that thou mayest know that there is none like unto Yahweh our God. And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only." And Moses went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto Yahweh concerning the frogs which he had brought upon Pharaoh. And Yahweh did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the courts, and out of the fields. And they gathered them together in heaps; and the land stank. But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart.

And Yahweh said unto Moses, "Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith Yahweh, Let my people go, that they may serve me. Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the

houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am Yahweh in the midst of the earth. And I will put a division between my people and thy people: by tomorrow shall this sign be. " And Yahweh did so; and there came grievous swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses: and in all the land of Egypt the land was corrupted by reason of the swarms of flies. And Pharaoh called for Moses and said, " Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land." And Moses said, " It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to Yahweh our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us? We will go three days' journey into the wilderness and sacrifice to Yahweh, our God, as he shall command us." And Pharaoh said, " I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to Yahweh, your God, in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: entreat for me." And Moses said, " Behold I go out from thee, and I will entreat Yahweh that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, tomorrow: only let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to Yahweh." And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated Yahweh. And Yahweh did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one. And Pharaoh hardened his heart this time also, and he did not let the people go.

. . . . . .

Then Yahweh said unto Moses, " Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith Yahweh the God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still, behold, the hand of Yahweh is upon thy cattle which are in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the herds, and upon the flocks: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain. And Yahweh shall make a distinction between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt; and there shall nothing die of all that belongeth to the children

of Israel." And Yahweh appointed a set time, saying, "To-morrow Yahweh shall do this thing in the land." And Yahweh did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattle of Egypt died; but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one. And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not so much as one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. But the heart of Pharaoh was stubborn, and he did not let the people go.

And Yahweh said unto Moses, "Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, 'Thus saith Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, "Let my people go, that they may serve me." Behold, tomorrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the day it was founded even until now.'" And Yahweh rained hail upon the land of Egypt, very grievous such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. And the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field. Only in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and said unto him, "I have sinned this time: Yahweh is righteous, and I and my people are wicked. Entreat Yahweh for there hath been enough of *these* mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer." And Moses said unto him, "As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto Yahweh; the thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail. And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto Yahweh and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth. And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

. . . . . .

And Moses said unto Pharaoh, "Thus saith Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, 'How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me. Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring locusts into thy border: and they shall cover the face of the earth, that one shall not be able to see the earth:

and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field: and thy houses shall be filled, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; as neither thy fathers nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day.' " And he turned, and went out from Pharaoh! And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, " How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve Yahweh their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed? " And Moses was brought again unto Pharaoh and he said unto him, " Go, serve Yahweh your God; but who are they that shall go? " And Moses said, " We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we must hold a feast unto Yahweh." And he said unto them, " So be Yahweh with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it: for evil is before you. Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve Yahweh, for that is what ye desire." And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

And Yahweh brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all the night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. Very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. For they covered the face of the whole earth, and there remained not any green thing, either tree or herb of the field, through all the land of Egypt. Then Pharaoh called for Moses in haste; and he said, " I have sinned against Yahweh your God, and against you. Now, therefore, forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat Yahweh your God, that he may take away from me this death only." And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated Yahweh. And Yahweh turned an exceeding strong west wind, which took up the locusts, and drove them into the Red Sea; there remained not one locust in all the border of Egypt.

And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, " Go ye, serve Yahweh; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you." And Moses said, " Thou must also give into our hand sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may

sacrifice unto Yahweh our God. Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not a hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve Yahweh our God; and we know not with what we must serve Yahweh, until we come thither." And Pharaoh said unto him, "Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in the day thou seest my face thou shalt die." And Moses said, "Thou hast spoken well; I will see thy face again no more."

. . . . . .

And Moses said, "Thus saith Yahweh, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt: and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of cattle. And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there hath not been, nor shall be any more. But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that Yahweh doth make a distinction between the Egyptians and Israel. And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out." And he went out from Pharaoh in hot anger.

. . . . . .

And it came to pass at midnight, that Yahweh smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead. And he called for Moses by night, and said, "Rise up, get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve Yahweh, as ye have said. Take both your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also." And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, to send them out of the land in haste; for they said, "We are all dead men." And the people

took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth. And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle. And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leavened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

. . . . . .

And Moses said unto the people, "This day ye go forth in the month of Ahib. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to Yahweh. Thou shalt therefore, keep this ordinance in its season from year to year. "And it shall be, when Yahweh shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee, that thou shalt set apart unto Yahweh all that openeth the womb, and every firstling which thou hast that cometh of a beast; the males shall be Yahweh's. And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy sons shalt thou redeem."

And Yahweh went before them by day in a pillar of cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; that they might go by day and by night: the pillar of cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night, departed not from before the people.

. . . . . .

And it was told the king of Egypt that the people were fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was changed towards the people, and they said, "What is this we have done, that we have let Israel go from serving us?" And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

And the Egyptians pursued after them.

And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians were marching after them; and they were sore afraid: And they said unto Moses,

"Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to bring us forth out of Egypt? Is not this the word that we spake unto thee in Egypt, saying, let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it were better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness." And Moses said unto the people, "Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of Yahweh, which he will work for you today: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today, ye shall see them again no more forever. Yahweh will fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace." And the pillar of cloud removed from before them, and stood behind them: and there was the cloud and the darkness, yet gave it light by night: and the one came not near the other all the night. And Yahweh caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all the night.

And it came to pass in the morning watch, that Yahweh looked forth upon the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of cloud, and discomfited the host of the Egyptians. And he took off their chariot wheels, and they drove them heavily; so that the Egyptians said, "Let us flee from the face of Israel: for Yahweh fighteth for them against the Egyptians."

And the sea returned to its strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and Yahweh overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. There remained not so much as one of them. Thus Yahweh saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the seashore.

. . . . . .

And Moses led Israel onward from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore, the name of it was called Marah. And the people murmured against Moses, saying, "What shall we drink?" And he cried unto Yahweh, and Yahweh showed him a tree, and he cast it into the waters, and the waters were made sweet.

And they came to Elim, where were twelve springs of water,

and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

. . . . . .

And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, "Wherefore hast thou brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?" And he called the name of the place Massah, and because they tempted Yahweh, saying, "Is Yahweh among us, or not?"

. . . . . .

### The Story of the Ten Commandments

And Moses went up and Yahweh called unto him out of the mountain, saying, "Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: Yahweh will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai. And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, "Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death: no hand shall touch him, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, he shall not live."

And mount Sinai, the whole of it, smoked, because Yahweh descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. And Yahweh came down upon mount Sinai, to the top of the mount: and Yahweh called Moses to the top of the mount: and Moses went up. And Yahweh said unto Moses, "Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto Yahweh to gaze, and many of them perish. And let the priests also, that come near to Yahweh sanctify themselves, lest Yahweh break forth upon them."

. . . . . .

And he said unto Moses, "Come up unto Yahweh, thou and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye."

Then went up Moses, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and they saw the God of Israel; and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of sapphire stone, and as it were the very heaven for clearness. And upon the nobles of the children

of Israel he laid not his hand: and they beheld God, and did eat and drink.

. . . . . .

And when Moses saw that the people were broken loose, then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, "Whoso is on Yahweh's side, *let him come* unto me." And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. And he said unto them, "Thus saith Yahweh the God of Israel, 'Put ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor.' And the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men." And Moses said, "Consecrate yourselves to Yahweh, yea, every man against his son, and against his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day."

. . . . . .

And Yahweh spake unto Moses, "Depart, go up hence, thou and the people that thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land of which I sware unto Abram, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it: and I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiffnecked people; lest I consume thee in the way."

And when the people heard these evil tidings they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

. . . . . .

And Yahweh said unto Moses, "Hew thee two tables of stone: and I will write upon the tables the words that were on the first tables. And be ready by the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me on the top of the mount. And no man shall come up with thee; neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount." And he hewed two

tables of stone; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as Yahweh had commanded him, and took in his hand two tables of stone. And Yahweh descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of Yahweh.

And he said, "Behold, I make a covenant; for Yahweh, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God. Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread. All that openeth the womb is mine; and all thy cattle that is male, the firstlings of cow and sheep. And the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me empty.

Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in plowing time and in harvest thou shalt rest. And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, *even* of the first-fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's end. Three times in the year shall all thy males appear before Yahweh, the God of Israel.

Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread. The first of the first-fruits of thy ground thou shalt bring unto the house of Yahweh thy God. Thou shalt not boil a kid in its mother's milk."

And Yahweh said unto Moses, "Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel." And he was there with Yahweh forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the Ten Commandments.

. . . . . .

# NUMBERS

## NUMBERS

### The Story of the Quails

And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Reuel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, "We are journeying unto the place of which Yahweh said, 'I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good;' for Yahweh hath spoken good concerning Israel." And he said unto him, "I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred." And he said, "Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou shalt be to us instead of eyes. And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what good soever Yahweh shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee."

. . . . . .

And the mixed multitude that was among them lusted exceedingly: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, "Who shall give us flesh to eat? We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt for nought; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic: but now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all save this manna to look upon." And the manna was like coriander seed, and the appearance thereof as the appearance of bdellium. The people went about, and gathered it and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and boiled it in pots, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil. And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

And Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, every man at the door of his tent: and the anger of Yahweh was kindled greatly; and Moses was displeased. And Moses said unto Yahweh, "Wherefore hast thou dealt ill with thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me? Have I conceived all this people? Have I brought them forth, that thou shouldest say unto me, 'Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing-father

carrieth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?' Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, 'Give us flesh, that we may eat.' I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness."

And Yahweh said unto Moses, "Say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow, and ye shall eat flesh; for ye have wept in the ears of Yahweh, saying, 'Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore Yahweh will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days, but a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you; because that ye have rejected Yahweh who is among you, and have wept before him, saying, 'Why came we forth out of Egypt?'" And Moses said, "The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen: and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month. Shall flocks and herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them? And Yahweh said unto Moses, "Is Yahweh's hand waxed short? now shalt thou see whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not."

And Moses went out, and told the people the words of Yahweh.

And there went forth a wind from Yahweh, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, about a day's journey on this side, and a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and about two cubits above the face of the earth. And the people rose up all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp. While the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the anger of Yahweh was kindled against the people, and Yahweh smote the people with a very great plague. And the name of that place was called Kibroth-hattaavah, because there they buried

the people that lusted. From Kibroth-hattaavah the people journeyed unto Hazeroth; and they abode at Hazeroth.

. . . . . .

Moses said unto the spies, "Get you up this way by the South, and go up into the hill-country; and see the land, what it is; and the people that dwell therein, whether they are strong or weak, whether they are few or many; and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it is good or bad; and what cities they are that they dwell in, whether in camps, or in strongholds; and what the land is, whether it is fat or lean, whether there is wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.

And they went up by the South, and came unto Hebron; and Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were there. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.) And they came unto the valley of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it upon a staff between two; *they brought* also of the pomegranates, and of the figs. That place was called the valley of Eshcol, because of the cluster which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

They returned to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land. And they told him, and said, "We came unto the land whither thou sentest us; and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it. Howbeit the people that dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified, *and* very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there. Amalek dwelleth in the land of the South; and the Hittite, and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, dwell in the hill-country; and the Canaanite dwelleth by the sea, and along by the side of the Jordan."

And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, "Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it." But the men that went up with him said, "We are not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. all the people that we saw in it are men of great stature.

And there we saw the Nephilim, the sons of Anak, who come of the Nephilim: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight."

. . . . . .

And the people wept that night.

And wherefore doth Yahweh bring us unto this land, to fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones will be a prey: were it not better for us to return into Egypt? "

And they said one to another, " Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt. If Yahweh delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it unto us; a land which floweth with milk and honey. Only rebel not against Yahweh, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is removed from over them, and Yahweh is with us: fear them not."

And Yahweh said unto Moses, " How long will this people despise me? and how long will they not believe in me, for all the signs which I have wrought among them? I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a nation greater and mightier than they."

And Moses said unto Yahweh, " Then the Egyptians will hear it; for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them; and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: they have heard that thou Yahweh art in the midst of this people; for thou Yahweh art seen face to face, and thy cloud standeth over them, and thou goest before them, in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. Now if thou shalt kill this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, " Because Yahweh was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness. And now, I pray thee, let the power of Yahweh be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying, ' Yahweh is slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness, forgiving iniquity and transgression; and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation. Pardon, I pray thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy lovingkindness, and accord-

ing as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.' "

And Yahweh said, " I have pardoned according to thy word: but in very deed, as I live, and as all the earth shall be filled with the glory of Yahweh; because all those men that have seen my glory, and my signs, which I wrought in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have tempted me these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice; surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that despised me see it: but my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it. Now the Amalekite and the Canaanite dwell in the valley: tomorrow turn ye, and get you into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea. But your little ones, that ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have rejected. But as for you, your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness."

And Moses told these words unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly. And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up to the top of the mountain, saying, "Lo, we are here, and will go up unto the place which Yahweh hath promised: for we have sinned. And Moses said, " Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of Yahweh, seeing it shall not prosper? Go not up, for Yahweh is not among you; that ye be not smitten down before your enemies. For there the Amalekite and the Canaanite are before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned back from following Yahweh, therefore Yahweh will not be with you." But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, and Moses, departed not out of the camp. Then the Amalekite came down, and the Canaanite who dwelt in that mountain, and smote them and beat them down, even unto Hormah.

. . . . . .

Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men*.

And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab;

and they said, " We will not come up: is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, but thou must needs make thyself also a prince over us? Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up."

And Moses was very wroth, and said unto Yahweh, " Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them."

And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. And he spake unto the congregation, saying, " Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins."

And Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood at the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little ones. And Moses said, " Hereby ye shall know that Yahweh hath set me to do all these works; for *I have* not *done them* of mine own mind. If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then Yahweh hath not sent me. But if Yahweh make a new thing, and the ground open its mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down alive into Sheol; then ye shall understand that these men have despised Yahweh."

And it came to pass, as he made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them; and the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and so they, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into Sheol: and the earth closed upon them, and they perished from among the assembly. And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them; for they said, " Lest the earth swallow us up."

. . . . . .

And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came into the wilderness of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

And there was no water for the congregation: and they as-

sembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. And the people strove with Moses, and spake, saying, " Would that we had died when our brethren died before Yahweh! And why have ye brought the assembly of Yahweh into this wilderness, that we should die there, we and our beasts? And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink." And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tent of meeting, and fell upon their faces: and the glory of Yahweh appeared unto them. And Yahweh spake unto Moses, saying, " Take the rod, and assemble the congregation, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, that it give forth its water; and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock; so thou shalt give the congregation and their cattle drink." And Moses took the rod from before Yahweh, as he commanded him.

And Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said unto them, " Hear now, ye rebels; shall we bring you forth water out of this rock? " And Moses lifted up his hand, and smote the rock with his rod twice: and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their cattle. And Yahweh said unto Moses and Aaron, " Because ye believed not in me, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them. These are the waters of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with Yahweh, and he was sanctified in them."

And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, " Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us: how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians dealt ill with us, and our fathers: and when we cried untoYahweh, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and brought us forth out of Egypt: and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border. Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy land: we will not pass through field or through vineyard, neither will we drink of the water of the wells; we will go along the king's highway; we will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the

left, until we have passed thy border." And Edom said unto him, "Thou shalt not pass through me, lest I come out with the sword against thee." And the children of Israel said unto him, "We will go up by the highway; and if we drink of thy water, I and my cattle, then will I give the price thereof: let me only, without *doing* anything *else*, pass through on my feet." And he said, "Thou shalt not pass through." And Edom came out against him with much people and with a strong hand. Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

. . . . . .

And the Canaanite, the king of Arad, who dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of Atharim; and he fought against Israel, and took some of them captive. And Israel vowed a vow unto Yahweh, and said, "If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities?" And Yahweh hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and the name of the place was called Hormah.

And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying, "Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn aside into field, or into vineyard; we will not drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's highway, until we have passed thy border." And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness, and came to Jahaz; and he fought against Israel. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from the Arnon unto the Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon; for the border of the children of Ammon was strong. And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the towns thereof. For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto the Arnon. Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say,

"Come ye to Heshbon;
Let the city of Sihon be built and established:
For a fire is gone out of Heshbon,

A flame from the city of Sihon:
It hath devoured Ar of Moab,
The lords of the high places of the Arnon.
Woe to thee, Moab!
Thou art undone, O people of Chemosh:
He hath given his sons as fugitives,
And his daughters into captivity,
Unto Sihon king of the Amorites.
We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon,
And we have laid waste even unto Nophah,
Which *reacheth* unto Medeba."

Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites. And Moses sent to spy out Jazer; and they took the towns thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

. . . . . .

## The Story of Balaam

And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel. And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, "Now will this multitude lick up all that is round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field." And Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time. And he sent messengers unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the River, to the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, "Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me. Come now, therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land; for I know that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed."

And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak. And he said unto them, "Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as Yahweh shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam." And God came unto Balaam, and said, "What men are these with thee?" And Balaam said

unto God, "Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*, 'Behold, the people that is come out of Egypt, it covereth the face of the earth: now, come curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to fight against them, and shall drive them out.' And God said unto Balaam, "Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people; for they are blessed." And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, "Get you into your land; for Yahweh refuseth to give me leave to go with you." And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, "Balaam refuseth to come with us."

And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honorable than they. And they came to Balaam, and said to him, "Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: for I will promote thee unto very great honor, and whatsoever thou sayest unto me I will do: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people." And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, "If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of Yahweh my God, to do less or more. Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what Yahweh will speak unto me more." And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, "If the men are come to call thee, rise up, go with them; but only the word which I speak unto thee, that shalt thou do."

And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab. And God's anger was kindled because he went; and the angel of Yahweh placed himself in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him. And the ass saw the angel of Yahweh standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way. Then the angel of Yahweh stood in a narrow path between the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side. And the ass saw the angel of Yahweh, and she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again. And the angel of Yahweh went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the

right hand or to the left. And the ass saw the angel of Yahweh, and she lay down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with his staff. And Yahweh opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, "What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?" And Balaam said unto the ass, "Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in my hand, for now I had killed thee." And the ass said unto Balaam, "Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden all thy life long unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee?" And he said, "Nay."

Then Yahweh opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of Yahweh standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and he bowed his head, and fell on his face. And the angel of Yahweh said unto him, "Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I am come forth for an adversary, because thy way is perverse before me: and the ass saw me, and turned aside before me these three times: unless she had turned aside from me, surely now I had even slain thee, and saved her alive." And Balaam said unto the angel of Yahweh, "I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now, therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again." And the angel of Yahweh said unto Balaam, "Go with the men; but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak." So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto the City of Moab, which is on the border of the Arnon, which is in the utmost part of the border. And Balak said unto Balaam, "Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor?" And Balaam said unto Balak, "Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to speak any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak." And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kiriath-huzoth. And Balak sacrificed oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

And it came to pass in the morning, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal; and he saw from thence the utmost part of the people. . . . And Balaam said

unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams." And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram. And Balaam said unto Balak, "Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure Yahweh will come to meet me; and whatsoever he showeth me I will tell thee." And he went to a bare height. And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, "I have prepared the seven altars, and I have offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar." And Yahweh put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, "Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak. And he returned unto him, and, lo, he was standing by his burnt-offering, he, and all the princes of Moab. And he took up his parable, and said,

"From Aram hath Balak brought me,
The king of Moab from the mountains of the East:
Come, curse me Jacob,
And come, defy Israel.
How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed?
And how shall I defy, whom Yahweh hath not defied?
For from the top of the rocks I see him,
And from the hills I behold him:
Lo, it is a people that dwelleth alone,
And shall not be reckoned among the nations.
Who can count the dust of Jacob,
Or number the fourth part of Israel?
Let me die the death of the righteous,
And let my last end be like his!"

And Balak said unto Balaam, "What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether." And he answered and said, "Must I not take heed to speak that which Yahweh putteth in my mouth?"

And Balak said unto him, "Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them; thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and of Israel.

What hath God wrought!
Behold, the people riseth up as a lioness,
And as a lion doth he lift himself up:
He shall not lie down until he eat of the prey,
And drink the blood of the slain."

And Balak said unto Balaam, "Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all." But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, "Told not I thee, saying, 'All that Yahweh speaketh, that I must do?'"

And Balak said unto Balaam, "Come now, I will take thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence." And Balak took Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh down upon the desert. And Balaam said unto Balak, "Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams." And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar.

. . . . . .

And when Balaam saw that it pleased Yahweh to bless Israel, he went not, as at the other times, to meet with enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness. And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel dwelling according to their tribes; and the Spirit of God came upon him. And he took up his parable, and said,

"Balaam the son of Beor saith,
And the man whose eye was closed saith:
He saith, who heareth the words of God,
Who seeth the vision of the Almighty,
Falling down, and having his eyes open:
How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob,
Thy tabernacles, O Israel!
As valleys are they spread forth,
As gardens by the river-side,
As lign-aloes which Yahweh hath planted,
As cedar-trees beside the waters.
Water shall flow from his buckets,
And his seed shall be in many waters,
And his king shall be higher than Agag,
And his kingdom shall be exalted.
God bringeth him forth out of Egypt;
He hath as it were the strength of the wild-ox:
He shall eat up the nations his adversaries,
And shall break their bones in pieces,

And smite *them* through with his arrows.
He couched, he lay down as a lion,
And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?
Blessed be every one that blesseth thee,
And cursed be every one that curseth thee."

And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together; and Balak said unto Balaam, "I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times. Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour: but, lo, Yahweh hath kept thee back from honor." And Balaam said unto Balak, "Spake I not also to thy messengers that thou sentest unto me, saying, 'If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of Yahweh, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; what Yahweh speaketh, that will I speak?' And now, behold, I go unto my people: come, *and* I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days." And he took up his parable, and said,

"Balaam the son of Beor saith,
And the man whose eye was closed saith:
He saith, who heareth the words of God,
And knoweth the knowledge of the Most High,
Who seeth the vision of the Almighty,
Falling down, and having his eyes open:
I see him, but not now;
I behold him, but not nigh:
There shall come forth a star out of Jacob,
And a sceptre shall rise out of Israel,
And shall smite through the corners of Moab,
And break down all the sons of tumult.
And Edom shall be a possession,
Seir also shall be a possession, *which were* his enemies;
While Israel doeth valiantly.
And out of Jacob shall one have dominion,
And shall destroy the remnant from the city.
And he looked on Amalek, and took up his parable, and said,
Amalek was the first of the nations;
But his latter end shall come to destruction.

And he looked on the Kenite, and took up his parable, and said,
Strong is thy dwelling-place.
And thy nest is set in the rock.
Nevertheless Kain shall be wasted,
Until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.
And he took up his parable, and said,
Alas, who shall live when God doeth this?
But ships *shall come* from the coast of Kittim,
And they shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber;
And he also shall come to destruction."

And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place; and Balak also went his way.

. . . . . .

And Israel abode in Shittim; and the people began to play the harlot with the daughters of Moab: for they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods; and the people did eat and bowed down to their gods. And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peors: And the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel. And Yahweh said unto Moses, "Take all the chiefs of the people, and hang them up unto Yahweh before the sun, that the fierce anger of Yahweh may turn away from Israel." And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, "Slay ye every one his men that have joined themselves unto Baal-peor."

. . . . . .

# DEUTERONOMY

Moses said, " And there shalt thou build an altar unto Yahweh thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt lift up no iron *tool* upon them. Thou shalt build the altar of Yahweh thy God of unhewn stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto Yahweh thy God: and thou shalt sacrifice peace offerings."

And Yahweh said unto Moses, " Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tent of meeting, that I may give him a charge." And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tent of meeting. And Yahweh appeared in the Tent in a pillar of cloud: and the pillar of cloud stood over the door of the Tent.

And Yahweh shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan; and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the hinder sea; and the South, and the Plain of the valley of Jericho the city of palm trees, unto Zoar. And Yahweh said unto him, " This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither." So Moses the servant of Yahweh died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of Yahweh. And he buried him in the valley in the land of Moab over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

# JOSHUA

# JOSHUA

## The Story of Joshua

Now it came to pass after the death of Moses the servant of Yahweh, that Yahweh spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, "Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel."

Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, "Pass through the midst of the camp, and command the people, saying, 'Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye are to pass over this Jordan.'"

. . . . . .

And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men as spies secretly, saying, "Go view the land, and Jericho." And they went, and came into the house of an harlot whose name was Rahab, and lay there. And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, "Behold, there came men in hither tonight of the children of Israel to search out the land." And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, "Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land."

And the woman took the two men, and hid them; and she said, "Yea, the men came unto me, but I wist not whence they were; and it came to pass about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out; whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them." But she had brought them up to the roof, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate. And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof; and she said unto the men,

" I know that Yahweh hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land melt away before you. Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by Yahweh, since I have dealt kindly with you, that he also will deal kindly with my father's house, and give me a true token: and that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brothers, and my sisters, and all that they have, and will deliver our lives from death."

And the men said unto her, " Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business; and it shall be, when Yahweh giveth us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee."

Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. And she said unto them, " Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers light upon you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way."

And the men said unto her, " We will be guiltless of this thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt gather unto thee into the house thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household. And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. But if thou utter this our business, then we will be guiltless of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear."

And she said, " According to your words, so be it." And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

Then the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun; and they told him all that had befallen them. And they said unto Joshua, " Truly Yahweh hath delivered into our hands all

the land; and moreover all the inhabitants of the land do melt away before us."

. . . . . .

And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel; and they lodged there before they passed over.

And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the midst of the camp; and they commanded the people, saying, " When ye see the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it."

And Joshua said unto the people, " Sanctify yourselves: for tomorrow Yahweh will do wonders among you." And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, " Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people." And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

And Yahweh said, " And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, ' When ye are come to the bank of the waters of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.' "

And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, " Come hither, and hear the words of Yahweh your God." And Joshua said, " Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you. Behold, the ark of the covenant of Yahweh of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan. Now, therefore, take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, for every tribe a man. And it shall come to pass, when the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of Yahweh, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off, even the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand in one heap."

And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, the priests that bare the ark of the covenant being before the people; and when they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brink of the water (for Jordan overfloweth all its banks all the time of harvest), that the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up in one heap, a great way off, at Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan: and

those that went down toward the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, were wholly cut off: and the people passed over right against Jordan. And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of Yahweh stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan.

. . . . . .

Yahweh spake unto Joshua, saying, " Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man, and command ye them, saying, " Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and carry them over with you, and lay them down in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night."

Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man: and Joshua said unto them, " Pass over before the ark of Yahweh your God into the midst of Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel: that this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask in time to come, saying, ' What mean ye by these stones? ' then ye shall say unto them, ' Because the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of Yahweh; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel forever.' "

And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as Yahweh spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. And the people hasted and passed over.

And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of Yahweh passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people. And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of Yahweh were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry ground, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and went over all its banks, as aforetime. And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua set up in Gilgal.

. . . . . .

At that time Yahweh said unto Joshua, " Make thee knives of flint, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time." And Joshua made him knives of flint, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins. And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the nation, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. And Yahweh said unto Joshua, " This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you." Wherefore the name of that place was called Gilgal, unto this day.

And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, " Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? " And he said, " Nay; but as captain of the host of Yahweh am I now come." And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, " What saith my lord unto his servant? " And the captain of Yahweh's host said unto Joshua, " Put off thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy." And Joshua did so. . . . (Now Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.) And Yahweh said unto Joshua, " See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour. And ye shall compass the city, all the men of war, going about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days. And seven priests shall bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets. And it shall be, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him."

And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, " Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of Yahweh." And they said unto the people, " Pass on and compass the city, and let the armed men pass on before the ark of Yahweh."

And it was so, that when Joshua had spoken unto the people, the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns be-

fore Yahweh passed on, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of Yahweh followed them. And the armed men went before the priests that blew the trumpets, and the rearward went after the ark, the priests blowing with the trumpets as they went.

And Joshua commanded the people, saying, "Ye shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout." So he caused the ark of Yahweh to compass the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of Yahweh. And the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of Yahweh went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; and the rearward came after the ark of Yahweh, the priests blowing with the trumpets as they went.

And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early at the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, "Shout; for Yahweh hath given you the city. And the city shall be devoted, even it and all that is therein, to Yahweh. But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are holy unto Yahweh: they shall come into the treasury of Yahweh."

So the people shouted, and the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, that the people shouted with a great shout, and the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, both young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

And Joshua said unto the two men that had spied out the land, "Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her." And the young

men the spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had, all her kindred also they brought out; and they set them without the camp of Israel. And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of Yahweh. But Rahab the harlot, and her father's household, and all that she had, did Joshua save alive; and she dwelt in the midst of Israel, unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

And Joshua charged them with an oath at that time, saying, "Cursed be the man before Yahweh, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: with the loss of his first-born shall he lay the foundation thereof, and with the loss of his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it." So Yahweh was with Joshua; and his fame was in all the land.

. . . . . .

And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, "Go up and spy out the land." And the men went up and spied out Ai. And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, "Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; make not all the people to toil thither; for they are but few."

So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: and they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them at the going down: and the hearts of the people melted, and became as water. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of Yahweh until the evening, he and the elders of Israel; and they put dust upon their heads.

And Joshua said, "Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to cause us to perish? Would that we had been content and dwelt beyond Jordan! Oh Yahweh, what shall I say, after that Israel hath turned their backs before their enemies! For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear

of it, and shall compass us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do for thy great name?"

And Yahweh said unto Joshua, "Get thee up; wherefore art thou thus fallen upon thy face? Israel hath sinned; yea, they have even transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: yea, they have even taken of the devoted thing; and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have even put it among their own stuff. Therefore the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies, they turn their backs before their enemies, because they are become accursed: I will not be with you any more, except ye destroy the devoted thing from among you. Up, sanctify the people, and say, 'Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow: for thus saith Yahweh, the God of Israel.' There is a devoted thing in the midst of thee, O Israel; thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the devoted thing from among you. In the morning therefore ye shall be brought near by your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which Yahweh taketh shall come near by families; and the family which Yahweh shall take shall come near by households; and the household which Yahweh shall take shall come near man by man. And it shall be, that he that is taken with the devoted thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of Yahweh, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel."

So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel near by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken: and he brought near the family of Judah: and he took the family of Judah; and he took the family of Zerahites: and he brought near the family of the Zerahites man by man: and Zabdi was taken: and he brought near his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

And Joshua said unto Achan, "My son, give, I pray thee, glory to Yahweh, the God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me." And Achan answered Joshua, and said, "Of a truth I have sinned against Yahweh, the God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: when I saw among the spoil a goodly Babylonish mantle, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty

shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it."

So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it. And they took them from the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel; and they laid them down before Yahweh. And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the mantle, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them up into the valley of Achor. And Joshua said, "Why hast thou troubled us? Yahweh shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones; and they burned them with fire, and stoned them with stones. And they raised over him a great heap of stones, unto this day; and Yahweh turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called The valley of Achor, unto this day.

. . . . . .

So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up to Ai, and Joshua chose out thirty thousand men, the mighty men of valour, and sent them forth by night. And he commanded them, saying, "Behold, ye shall lie in ambush against the city, behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: and I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them; and they will come out after us, till we have drawn them away from the city; for they will say, "They flee before us, as at the first; so we will flee before them: and ye shall rise up from the ambush, and take possession of the city: for Yahweh your God will deliver it into your hand. And it shall be, when ye have seized upon the city, that ye shall set the city on fire."

And Joshua sent them forth; and they went to the ambushment, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and mustered the

people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai. And all the people, even the men of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between him and Ai. And he took about five thousand men, and set them in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city. So they set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait that were on the west of the city, and Joshua went that night into the midst of the vale. And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at the time appointed, before the Arabah; but he wist not that there was an ambush against him behind the city.

And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness. And all the people that were in the city were called together to pursue after them; and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

And Yahweh said unto Joshua, "Stretch out the javelin that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand." And Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city. And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, and entered into the city, and took it; and they hasted and set the city on fire. And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

And the other came forth out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape. And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

And it came to pass when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they pursued them, and they were all fallen by the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all Israel returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword. And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. For Joshua drew not back his hand, wherewith he stretched out the javelin, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

So Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap forever, even a desolation, unto this day. And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until the eventide: and at the going down of the sun Joshua commanded, and they took his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raised thereon a great heap of stones, unto this day.

. . . . . .

But when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, they also did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-skins, old and rent and bound up; and old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and was become mouldy.

And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, "We are come from a far country: now therefore make ye a covenant with us." And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, "Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a covenant with you?" And they said unto Joshua, "We are thy servants." And Joshua said unto them, "Who are ye? And from whence come ye?" And they said unto him, "From a very far country thy servants are come. And our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, 'Take provision in your hand for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, "We are your servants: and now make ye a covenant with us."' This our bread we took hot for our provisions out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and is become mouldy: and these wine-skins, which we

filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey."

And the men took of their provision, and asked not counsel at the mouth of Yahweh. And Joshua made peace with them, and made a covenant with them, to let them live. And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were their neighbors, and that they dwelt among them.

And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, "Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, 'We are very far from you'; when ye dwell among us? Now therefore ye are cursed and there shall never fail to be of you bondmen, both hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God." And so he did unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of Yahweh, unto this day.

. . . . . .

Now it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and among them; that they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

Wherefore, Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hohan king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying, "Come up unto me, and help me, and let us smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel."

Therefore, the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped against Gibeon, and made war against it. And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, "Slack not thy hand from

thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the hill country are gathered together against us."

So Joshua went up from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour. Joshua therefore came upon them suddenly; for he went up from Gilgal all the night. And Yahweh discomfited them before Israel, and he slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them by the way of the ascent of Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, while they were in the going down of Beth-horon, that Yahweh cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with the hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

And he said in the sight of Israel,

"Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon;
And thou, Moon, in the valley of Aijalon.
And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed,
Until the nation had avenged themselves of their enemies."

Is not this written in the book of Jashar? And the sun stayed in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that Yahweh hearkened unto the voice of a man.

And Joshua returned; and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

And these five kings fled, and hid themselves in the cave at Makkedah. And it was told Joshua, saying, "The five kings are found, hidden in the cave at Makkedah. And Joshua said, "Roll great stones unto the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them: but stay not ye; pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for Yahweh your God hath delivered them into your hand."

And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, and the remnant which remained of

them had entered into the fenced cities, that all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

Then said Joshua, "Open the mouth of the cave, and bring forth those five kings unto me out of the cave." And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon.

And it came to pass, when they brought forth those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the chiefs of the men of war which went with him, "Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings." And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

And afterward Joshua smote them, and put them to death, and hanged them on five trees; and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening. And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had hidden themselves, and laid great stones on the mouth of the cave, unto this very day.

. . . . . .

And it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor heard thereof, that he sent to Jobab, king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph.

And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the seashore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many. And all these kings met together; and they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight with Israel.

And Yahweh said unto Joshua, "Be not afraid because of them: for tomorrow at this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire." So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell upon them. And Yahweh delivered them into the hand of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none

remaining. And Joshua did unto them as Yahweh bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

. . . . . .

Now Joshua was old and well stricken in years; and Yahweh said unto him, "Thou art old and well stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed. Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance."

Nevertheless, the children of Israel drave not out the Geshurites, nor the Maacathites: but Geshur and Maacath dwelt in the midst of Israel, unto this day.

. . . . . .

And Caleb drove out thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

And he went up thence against the inhabitants of Debir: now the name of Debir before time was Kiriath-sepher. And Caleb said, "He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. And it came to pass, when she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted down from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, "What wouldest thou?" And she said, "Give me a blessing; for that thou hast set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water." And he gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

And as for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwelt with the children of Judah at Jerusalem, unto this day.

. . . . . .

And the lot for the children of Joseph went out from the Jordan at Jericho, at the waters of Jericho on the east, even the wilderness, going up from Jericho through the hill country to Beth-el; and it went out from Beth-el to Luz, and passed along unto the border of the Archites to Ataroth; and it went down westward to the border of the Japhletites, unto the border of Beth-horon the nether, even unto Gezer: and the goings out thereof were at the sea.

Together with the cities which were separated for the children of Ephraim in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in the midst of Ephraim, unto this day, and became servants to do taskwork.

. . . . . .

As for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war, therefore, he had Gilead and Bashan. And the lot was for the rest of the children of Manasseh according to their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families. The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim: these cities belonged to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh.

And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even the three heights. Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. And it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to taskwork and did not utterly drive them out.

And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, "Why hast thou given me but one lot and one part for an inheritance, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as hitherto Yahweh hath blessed me?" And Joshua said unto them, "If thou be a great people, get thee up to the forest, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim; since the hill country of Ephraim is too narrow for thee."

And the children of Joseph said, "The hill country is not enough for us; and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are in Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are in the valley of Jezreel.

And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, "Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only: but the hill country shall be thine; for though it is a forest, thou shalt cut it down, and the goings out thereof shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have chariots of iron, and though they be strong.

. . . . . .

"And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes which had not yet divided their inheritance. And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, 'How long are ye slack to go in to possess the land, which Yahweh, the God of your fathers, hath given you? Appoint for you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall arise, and walk through the land, and describe it according to their inheritance; and they shall come unto me. And they shall divide it into seven portions: Judah shall abide in his border on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their border on the north. And ye shall describe the land into seven portions, and bring *the description* hither to me: and I will cast lots for you here before Yahweh our God.'"

And the men arose, and went: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, "Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, and I will cast lots for you here before Yahweh in Shiloh." And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven portions in a book, and they came to Joshua unto the camp at Shiloh. And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before Yahweh: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

. . . . . .

And the border of the children of Dan went out beyond them: for the children of Dan went up and fought against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

# JUDGES

# JUDGES

## The Story of the Judges

And the children of Israel sent tribute by him unto Eglon the king of Moab. And Ehud made him a sword which had two edges, a cubit in length; and he girded it under his raiment upon his right thigh. And he offered the tribute unto Eglon king of Moab: now Eglon was a very fat man. And when he had made an end of offering the tribute, he sent away the people that bare the tribute. But he himself turned back from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, "I have a secret errand unto thee, O king." And he said, "Keep silence." And all that stood by him went out from him. And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting by himself alone in the cool upper room. And Ehud said, "I have a message from God unto thee." And he arose out of his seat. And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and thrust it into his body: and the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, for he drew not the sword out of his body; and it came out behind. Then Ehud went forth into the porch, and shut the doors of the upper room upon him, and locked them.

Now when he was gone out, his servants came; and they saw, and, behold, the doors of the upper room were locked; and they said, "Surely he is covering his feet in the upper chamber." And they tarried till they were ashamed; and, behold, he opened not the doors of the upper room; therefore they took the key, and opened *them:* and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirah. And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the hill country of Ephraim; and the children of Israel went down with him from the hill country, and he before them. And he said unto them, "Follow after me; for Yahweh hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand." And they went down after

him, and took the fords of the Jordan against the Moabites, and suffered not a man to pass.

. . . . . .

Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, she judged Israel at that time. And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el in the hill country of Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment. And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, "Hath not Yahweh, the God of Israel, commanded, *saying*, 'Go and draw unto mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?' And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thy hand." And Barak said unto her, "If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go." And she said, "I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding, the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for Yahweh will sell Sisera into the hand of a woman." And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh. And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh; and there went up ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

Now Heber the Kenite had separated himself from the Kenites, even from the children of Hobab the brother-in-law of Moses, and had pitched his tent as far as the oak in Zaanannim, which is by Kedesh.

And they told Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor. And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river Kishon. And Deborah said unto Barak, "Up; for this is the day in which Yahweh hath delivered Sisera into thy hand: is not Yahweh gone out before thee?" So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. And Yahweh discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; and Sisera alighted from his chariot, and fled away on his feet. But Barak

pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword; there was not a man left.

Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite; for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, "Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not." And he turned in unto her into the tent, and she covered him with a rug. And he said unto her, "Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty." And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. And he said unto her, "Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, 'Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.'" Then Jael Heber's wife took a tent-pin, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the pin into his temples, and it pierced through into the ground; for he was in a deep sleep; so he swooned and died. And, behold, as Barah pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, "Come, and I will show thee the man whom thou seekest." And he came unto her; and, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the tent-pin was in his temples.

. . . . . .

Then sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

"For that the leaders took the lead in Israel,
For that the people offered themselves willingly,
Bless ye Yahweh.
Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes;
I, *even* I, will sing unto Yahweh;
I will sing praise to Yahweh the God of Israel.
Yahweh, when thou wentest forth out of Seir,
When thou marchedst out of the field of Edom,
The earth trembled, the heavens also dropped,
Yea, the clouds dropped water.
The mountains quaked at the presence of Yahweh,
Even yon Sinai at the presence of Yahweh, the God of Israel.

In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath,
In the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied,
And the travelers walked through byways.
The rulers ceased in Israel, they ceased,
Until that I Deborah arose,
That I arose a mother in Israel.
They chose new gods;
Then was war in the gates:
Was there a shield or spear seen
Among forty thousand in Israel?
My heart is toward the governors of Israel,
That offered themselves willingly among the people:
Bless ye Yahweh.
Tell *of it*, ye that ride on white asses,
Ye that sit on rich carpets,
And ye that walk by the way,
Far from the noise of archers, in the places of drawing water,
There shall they rehearse righteous acts of Yahweh,
*Even* the righteous acts of his rule in Israel.
Then the people of Yahweh went down to the gates.

Awake, awake, Deborah;
Awake, awake, utter a song:
Arise, Barak, and lead away thy captives, thou son of Abinoam.
Then came down a remnant of the nobles *and* the people;
Yahweh came down for me against the mighty.
Out of Ephraim *came down* they whose root is in Amalek;
After thee, Benjamin, among thy peoples;
Out of Machir came down governors,
And out of Zebulun they that handle the marshal's staff.
And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah;
As was Issachar, so was Barak;
Into the valley they rushed forth at his feet.
By the watercourses of Reuben
There were great resolves of heart.
Why satest thou among the sheepfolds,
To hear the pipings for the flocks?

At the watercourses of Reuben
There were great searchings of heart.
Gilead abode beyond the Jordan:
And Dan, why did he remain in ships?
Asher sat still at the haven of the sea,
And abode by his creeks.
Zebulun was a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death,
And Naphtali, upon the high places of the field.

The kings came and fought;
Then fought the kings of Canaan,
In Taanach by the waters of Megiddo:
They took no gain of money.
From heaven fought the stars,
From their courses they fought against Sisera.
The river Kishon swept them away,
That ancient river, the river Kishon.
O my soul, march on with strength.
Then did the horsehoofs stamp
By reason of the prancings, the prancings of their strong ones.
Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of Yahweh,
Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof;
Because they came not to the help of Yahweh,
To the help of Yahweh against the mighty.

Blessed above women shall Jael be,
The wife of Heber the Kenite;
Blessed shall she be above women in the tent.
He asked water, *and* she gave him milk;
She brought him butter in a lordly dish.
She put her hand to the tent-pin,
And her right hand to the workmen's hammer;
And with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote through his head;
Yea, she pierced and struck through his temples.
At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay;
At her feet he bowed, he fell:
Where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

Through the window she looked forth, and cried,
The mother of Sisera *cried* through the lattice,
Why is his chariot so long in coming?
Why tarry the wheels of his chariots?
Her wise ladies answered her,
Yea, she returned answer to herself,
Have they not found, have they not divided the spoil?
A damsel, two damsels to every man;
To Sisera a spoil of dyed garments,
A spoil of dyed garments embroidered,
Of dyed garments embroidered on both sides, on the necks of the spoil?
So let all thine enemies perish, O Yahweh:
But let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might."

. . . . . .

And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto Yahweh because of Midian, that Yahweh sent a prophet unto the children of Israel: and he said unto them, "Thus saith Yahweh, the God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage; and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drove them out from before you, and gave you their land; and I said unto you, 'I am Yahweh your God; ye shall not fear the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell.' But ye have not hearkened unto my voice."

And the angel of Yahweh came, and sat under the oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon was beating out wheat in the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites. And the angel of Yahweh appeared unto him, and said unto him, "Yahweh is with thee, thou mighty man of valour." And Gideon said unto him, "Oh, my lord, if Yahweh is with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where are all his wondrous works which our fathers told us of, saying, 'Did not Yahweh bring us up from Egypt?' but now Yahweh hath cast us off, and delivered us into the hand of Midian." And Yahweh looked upon him, and said, "Go in this thy might, and save Israel from the hand of Midian: have not I sent thee?"

And he said unto him, " Oh, Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is the poorest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house." And Yahweh said unto him, " Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man." And he said unto him, " If now I have found favour in thy sight, then show me a sign that it is thou that talkest with me. Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and lay it before thee." And he said, " I will tarry until thou come again."

And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of meal: the flesh he put in a basket and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it. And the angel of God said unto him, " Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth." And he did so. Then the angel of Yahweh put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there went up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and the angel of Yahweh departed out of his sight. And Gideon saw that he was the angel of Yahweh; and Gideon said, " Alas, O Lord Yahweh! forasmuch as I have seen the angel of Yahweh face to face." And Yahweh said unto him, " Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die." Then Gideon built an altar there unto Yahweh, and called it Yahweh-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

And it came to pass the same night, that Yahweh said unto him, " Take thy father's bullock, even the second bullock seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the Asherah that is by it; and build an altar unto Yahweh thy God upon the top of this stronghold, in the orderly manner, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-offering with the wood of the Asherah which thou shalt cut down." Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as Yahweh had spoken unto him: and it came to pass, because he feared his father's household and the men of the city, so that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was broken down, and the Asherah was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered

upon the altar that was built. And they said one to another, "Who hath done this thing?" And when they inquired and asked, they said, "Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing." Then the men of the city said unto Joash, "Bring out thy son, that he may die, because he hath broken down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the Asherah that was by it." And Joash said unto all that stood against him, "Will ye contend for Baal? or will ye save him? he that will contend for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him contend for himself, because one hath broken down his altar." Therefore, on that day he called him Jerub-baal, saying, "Let Baal contend against him, because he hath broken down his altar."

Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east assembled themselves together; and they passed over, and encamped in the valley of Jezreel. But the Spirit of Yahweh came upon Gideon; and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered together after him. And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; and they also were gathered together after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

And Gideon said unto God, "If thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast spoken, behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing-floor; if there be dew on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the ground, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast spoken." And it was so; for he rose up early on the morrow, and pressed the fleece together, and wrung the dew out of the fleece, a bowlful of water. And Gideon said unto God, "Let not thine anger be kindled against me, and I will speak but this once: let me make trial, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew." And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

. . . . . .

Then Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and encamped beside the spring of

Harod: and the camp of Midian was on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

And Yahweh said unto Gideon, " The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hand, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, ' Mine own hand hath saved me.' " Now therefore proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, " Whosoever is fearful and trembling, let him return and depart from mount Gilead." And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

And Yahweh said unto Gideon, " The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go." So he brought down the people unto the water: and Yahweh said unto Gideon, " Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shall thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink." And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. And Yahweh said unto Gideon, " By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thy hand; and let all the people go every man unto his place." So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets; and he sent all the men of Israel every man unto his tent, but retained the three hundred men: and the camp of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

And it came to pass the same night, that Yahweh said unto him, " Arise, get thee down into the camp; for I have delivered it into thy hand. But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Purah thy servant down to the camp: and thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thy hands be strengthened to go down into the camp." Then went he down with Purah his servant unto the outermost part of the armed men that were in the camp. And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like locusts for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand

which is upon the seashore for multitude. And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man telling a dream unto his fellow; and he said, "Behold, I dreamed a dream; and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian, and came unto the tent, and smote it so that it fell, and turned it upside down, so that the tent lay flat." And his fellow answered and said, "This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: into his hand God hath delivered Midian, and all the host."

And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped; and he returned into the camp of Israel, and said, "Arise; for Yahweh hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian." And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put into the hands of all of them trumpets, and empty pitchers, with torches within the pitchers. And he said unto them, "Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outermost part of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do. When I blow the trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, 'For Yahweh and for Gideon.'"

So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outermost part of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch, when they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake in pieces the pitchers that were in their hands. And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the torches in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands wherewith to blow; and they cried, "The sword of Yahweh and of Gideon." And they stood every man in his place round about the camp; and all the host ran; and they shouted, and put *them* to flight. And they blew the three hundred trumpets, and Yahweh set every man's sword against his fellow, and against all the host; and the host fled as far as Beth-shittah toward Zererah, as far as the border of Abel-me-holah, by Tabbath. And the men of Israel were gathered together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after Midian.

And Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill country of Ephraim, saying, "Come down against Midan, and take

before them the waters, as far as Beth-barah, even the Jordan." So all the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and took the waters as far as Beth-barah, even the Jordan. And they took the two princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian; and they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon beyond the Jordan.

. . . . . .

And the men of Ephraim said unto him, "Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with Midian?" And they did chide with him sharply. And he said unto them, "What have I now done in comparison with you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer? God hath delivered into your hand the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison with you?" Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

And Gideon came to the Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing. And he said unto the men of Succoth, "Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they are faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian." And the princes of Succoth said, "Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?" And Gideon said, "Therefore when Yahweh hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers." And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them in like manner; and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered. And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, "When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower."

Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the host of the children of the east; for there fell a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword. And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host; for the host was secure.

And Zebah and Zalmunna fled; and he pursued after them; and he took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

And Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle from the ascent of Heres. And he caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he described for him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, seventy and seven men. And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, "Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom ye did taunt me, saying, 'Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?'" And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth. And he brake down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, "What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor?" And they answered, "As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king." And he said, "They were my brethren, the sons of my mother: as Yahweh liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you." And he said unto Jether his firstborn, "Up, and slay them." But the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth. Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, "Rise thou, and fall upon us; for as the man is, so is his strength." And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took the crescents that were on their camels' necks.

Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, "Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also; for thou hast saved us out of the hand of Midian." And Gideon said unto them, "I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: Yahweh shall rule over you." And Gideon said unto them, "I would make a request of you, that ye would give me every man the ear-rings of his spoil." (For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.) And they answered, "We will willingly give them." And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his spoil. And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; besides the crescents, and the pendants, and the purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and besides the chains that were about their camels' necks. And

Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah.

. . . . . .

And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and spake with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, "Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, that all the sons of Jerubbaal, who are threescore and ten persons, rule over you, or that one rule over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh." And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, "He is our brother." And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light fellows, who followed him. And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: but Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself. And all the men of Shechem assembled themselves together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the oak of the pillar that was in Shechem.

And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood on the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, "Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you. The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive-tree, 'Reign thou over us.' But the olive-tree said unto them, 'Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honor God and man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees?' And the trees said to the fig-tree, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' But the fig-tree said unto them, 'Should I leave my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to wave to and fro over the trees?' And the trees said unto the vine, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' And the vine said unto them, 'Should I leave my new wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees?' Then said all the trees unto the bramble, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' And the bramble said unto the trees, 'If in truth ye

anoint me king over you, then come and take refuge in my shade; and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.' Now therefore, if ye have dealt truly and uprightly, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands; (for my father fought for you, and adventured his life, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: and ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, three score and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;) if ye then have dealt truly and uprightly with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: but if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech." And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

And Abimelech was prince over Israel three years. And God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech: that the violence done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and that their blood might be laid upon Abimelech their brother, who slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, who strengthened his hands to slay his brethren. And the men of Shechem set liers-in-wait for him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem; and the men of Shechem put their trust in him. And they went out into the field, and gathered their vineyards, and trod *the grapes*, and held festival, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech. And Gaal the son of Ebed said, " Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve ye the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: but why should we serve him? And would that this people were under my hand! then would I re-

move Abimelech." And he said to Abimelech, "Increase thine army, and come out."

And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled. And he sent messengers unto Abimelech craftily, saying, "Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren are come to Shechem; and, behold, they constrain the city *to take part* against thee. Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that are with thee, and lie in wait in the field: and it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and rush upon the city; and, behold, when he and the people that are with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion."

And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies. And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from the ambushment. And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, "Behold, there come people down from the tops of the mountains." And Zebul said unto him, "Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men." And Gaal spake again and said, "See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and one company cometh by the way of the oak of Meonenim." Then said Zebul unto him, "Where is now thy mouth, that thou saidst, 'Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him?' is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out now, I pray, and fight with them." And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and there fell many wounded, even unto the entrance of the gate.

And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul drove out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech. And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field; and he looked, and, behold, the people came forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them. And Abimelech, and the companies that were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city: and the

two companies rushed upon all that were in the field, and smote them. And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that were therein: and he beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard thereof, they entered into the stronghold of the house of Elberith. And it was told Abimelech that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it up, and laid it on his shoulder: and he said unto the people that were with him, " What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done." And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech and put them to the stronghold, and set the stronghold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it. But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut themselves in, and gat them up to the roof of the tower. And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and drew near unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire. And a certain woman cast an upper millstone upon Abimelech's head, and brake his skull. Then he called hastily unto the young man his armor-bearer, and said unto him, " Draw thy sword, and kill me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him." And his young man thrust him through, and he died. And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place. Thus God requited the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren; and all the wickedness of the men of Shechem did God requite upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

. . . . . .

And after Abimelech there arose to save Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in the hill country of Ephraim. And he judged

Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

And after him arose Jair, the Gileadite; and he judged Israel twenty and two years. And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havvoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. And Jair died, and was buried in Kamon.

. . . . . .

Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of a harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah. And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and when his wife's sons grew up, they drove out Jephthah, and said unto him, "Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of another woman." Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain fellows to Jephthah, and they went out with him.

And it came to pass after a while, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel. And it was so, that, when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob; and they said unto Jephthah, "Come and be our chief, that we may fight with the children of Ammon." And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, "Did not ye hate me, and drive me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?" And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, "Therefore are we turned again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight with the children of Ammon; and thou shalt be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead." And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, "If ye bring me home again to fight with the children of Ammon, and Yahweh deliver them before me, shall I be your head?" And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, "Yahweh shall be witness between us; surely according to thy word so will we do." Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and chief over them: and Jephthah spake all his words before Yahweh in Mizpah.

And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, "What hast thou to do with me, that thou

art come unto me to fight against my land?" And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, "Because Israel took away my land, when he came up out of Egypt, from the Arnon even unto the Jabbok, and unto the Jordan: now, therefore, restore those *lands* again peaceably." And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon; and he said unto him, "Thus saith Jephthah: Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon; but when they came up from Egypt, and Israel went through the wilderness unto the Red Sea, and came to Kadesh; then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, "Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land; but the king of Edom hearkened not. And in like manner he sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not: and Israel abode in Kadesh. Then they went through the wilderness, and went around the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and they encamped on the other side of the Arnon; but they came not within the border of Moab, for the Arnon was the border of Moab. And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, "Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place. But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and encamped in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. And Yahweh, the God of Israel, delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. And they possessed all the border of the Amorites, from the Arnon even unto the Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto the Jordan. So now Yahweh, the God of Israel, hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess them? Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever Yahweh our God hath dispossessed from before us, them will we possess. And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them? While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and its towns, and in Aroer and its towns, and in all the cities that are along by the side of the Arnon, three hundred years; wherefore

did ye not recover them within that time? I therefore, have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: Yahweh, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon. Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him."

Then the Spirit of Yahweh came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon. And Jephthah vowed a vow unto Yahweh, and said, "If thou wilt indeed deliver the children of Ammon into my hand, then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth from the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, it shall be Yahweh's, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering." So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and Yahweh delivered them into his hand. And he smote them from Aroer until thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto Abelcheramim, with a very great slaughter. So the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

And Jephthah came to Mizpah unto his house: and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; besides her he had neither son nor daughter. And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, "Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me; for I have opened my mouth unto Yahweh, and I cannot go back." And she said unto him, "My father, thou hast opened thy mouth unto Yahweh; do unto me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth, forasmuch as Yahweh hath taken vengeance for thee on thine enemies, even on the children of Ammon." And she said unto her father, "Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may depart and go down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my companions. And he said, "Go." And he sent her away for two months: and she departed, she and her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had

vowed: and she knew not man. And it was a custom in Israel, that the daughters of Israel went yearly to celebrate the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

. . . . . .

And the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and passed northward; and they said unto Jephthah, "Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thy house upon thee with fire." And Jephthah said unto them, "I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye saved me not out of their hand. And when I saw that ye saved me not, I put my life in my hand, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and Yahweh delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?" Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim; and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, "Ye are fugitives of Ephraim, ye Gileadites, in the midst of Ephraim, *and* in the midst of Manasseh." And the Gileadites took the fords of the Jordan against the Ephraimites. And it was so, that, when *any of* the fugitives of Ephraim said, "Let me go over, the men of Gilead said unto him, "Art thou an Ephraimite?" If he said, "Nay," then said they unto him, "Say now Shibboleth"; and he said, "Sibboleth"; for he could not frame to pronounce it right: then they laid hold on him, and slew him at the fords of the Jordan. And there fell at that time of Ephraim forty and two thousand.

And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel. And he had thirty sons; and thirty daughters he sent abroad, and thirty daughters he brought in from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years. And Ibzan died, and was buried at Bethlehem.

And after him Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years. And Elon the Zebulunite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

And after him Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged

Israel. And he had forty sons and thirty sons' sons, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years. And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill country of the Amalekites.

. . . . . .

And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not. And the angel of Yahweh appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, " Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not; but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. Now therefore, beware, I pray thee, and drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: for, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come upon his head; for the child shall be a Nazirite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to save Israel out of the hand of the Philistines." Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, " A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of the angel of God, very terrible; and I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name: but he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing; for the child shall be a Nazirite unto God from the womb to the day of his death."

Then Manoah entreated Yahweh, and said, " Oh, Lord, I pray thee, let the man of God whom thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born." And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her. And the woman made haste, and ran, and told her husband, and said unto him, " Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day." And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, " Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? " And he said, " I am." And Manoah said, " Now let thy words come to pass: what shall be the ordering of the child, and *how* shall we do unto him? " And the angel of Yahweh said unto Manoah, " Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware. She may not eat of any thing that

cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing; all that I commanded her let her observe."

And Manoah said unto the angel of Yahweh, " I pray thee, let us detain thee, that we may make ready a kid for thee." And the angel of Yahweh said unto Manoah, " Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread; and if thou wilt make ready a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto Yahweh." For Manoah knew not that he was the angel of Yahweh. And Manoah said unto the angel of Yahweh, " What is thy name, that, when thy words come to pass, we may do thee honor? " And the angel of Yahweh said unto him, " Wherefore askest thou after my name, seeing it is wonderful? " So Manoah took the kid with the meal-offering, and offered it upon the rock unto Yahweh: and *the angel* did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on. For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of Yahweh ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on; and they fell on their faces to the ground.

But the angel of Yahweh did no more appear to Manoah or to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was the angel of Yahweh. And Manoah said unto his wife, " We shall surely die, because we have seen God." But his wife said unto him, " If Yahweh were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meal-offering at our hand, neither would he have showed us all these things, nor would at this time have told such things as these." And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and Yahweh blessed him. And the Spirit of Yahweh began to move him in Mahanehdan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

. . . . . .

And Samson went down to Timnah, and saw a woman in Timnah of the daughter of the Philistines. And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, " I have seen a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines: now, therefore, get her for me to wife." Then his father and his mother said unto him, " Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou

goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines?" And Samson said unto his father, "Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well." But his father and his mother knew not that it was of Yahweh; for he sought an occasion against the Philistines. Now at that time the Philistines had rule over Israel.

Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnah, and came to the vineyards of Timnah: and, behold, a young lion roared against him. And the Spirit of Yahweh came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid; and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well. And after a while he returned to take her; and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees in the body of the lion, and honey. And he took it into his hands, and went on, eating as he went; and he came to his father and mother, and gave unto them, and they did eat: but he told them not that he had taken the honey out of the body of the lion.

And his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do. And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him. And Samson said unto them, "Let me now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can declare it unto me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment; but if ye cannot declare it unto me, then shall ye give me thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment. And they said unto him, "Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it." And he said unto them,

"Out of the eater came forth food,
And out of the strong came forth sweetness."

And they could not in three days declare the riddle.

And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, "Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to impoverish us? is it not *so?*" And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, "Thou dost but hate me,

and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me." And he said unto her, "Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell thee?" And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she pressed him sore; and she told the riddle to the children of her people. And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, "What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion?" And he said unto them,

"If ye had not plowed with my heifer,
Ye had not found out my riddle."

And the Spirit of Yahweh came mightily upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and smote thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave the changes *of raiment* unto them that declared the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house. But Samson's wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

. . . . . .

But it came to pass after a while, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber." But her father would not suffer him to go in. And her father said, "I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore, I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her." And Samson said unto them, "This time shall I be blameless in regard of the Philistines, when I do them a mischief." And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between every two tails. And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing grain of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks and the standing grain, and also the oliveyards. Then the Philistines said, "Who hath done this?" And they said, "Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he hath taken his wife, and given her to his companion." And the Philistines came up,

and burnt her and her father with fire. And Samson said unto them, "If ye do after this manner, surely I will be avenged of you, and after that I will cease." And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the cleft of the rock of Etam.

Then the Philistines went up, and encamped in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. And the men of Judah said, "Why are ye come up against us?" And they said, "To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us." Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam, and said to Samson, "Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what then is this that thou hast done unto us?" And he said unto them, "As they did unto me, so have I done unto them." And they said unto him, "We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines." And Samson said unto them, "Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves." And they spake unto him, saying, "No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee." And they bound him with two new ropes, and brought him up from the rock.

When he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they met him: and the Spirit of Yahweh came mightily upon him, and the ropes that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands dropped from off his hands. And he found a fresh jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and smote a thousand men therewith. And Samson said,

"With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps,
With the jawbone of an ass have I smitten a thousand men."

And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand; and that place was called Ramath-lehi. And he was sore athirst, and called on Yahweh, and said, "Thou hast given this great deliverance by the hand of thy servant; and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised." But God clave the hollow place that is in Lehi, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore

the name thereof was called En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, unto this day.

. . . . . .

And Samson went to Gaza, and saw there a harlot, and went in unto her. *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, "Samson is come hither." And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, "*Let be* till morning light, then we will kill him." And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and laid hold of the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and plucked them up, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of the mountain that is before Hebron.

And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. And the Lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, "Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver." And Delilah said to Samson, "Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee." And Samson said unto her, "If they bind me with seven green withes that were never dried, then shall I become weak, and be as another man." Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withes which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. Now she had liers-in-wait abiding in the inner chamber. And she said unto him, "The Philistines are upon thee, Samson." And he brake the withes, as a string of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

And Delilah said unto Samson, "Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound." And he said unto her, "If they only bind me with new ropes wherewith no work hath been done, then shall I become weak, and be as another man." So Delilah took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, "The Philistines are upon thee, Samson." And the liers-in-wait were abiding in the inner chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

And Delilah said unto Samson, " Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound." And he said unto her, " If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web." And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, " The Philistines are upon thee, Samson." And he awaked out of his sleep, and plucked away the pin of the beam, and the web.

And she said unto him, " How canst thou say, I love thee, when thy heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth." And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, that his soul was vexed unto death. And he told her all his heart, and said unto her, " There hath not come a razor upon my head; for I have been a Nazirite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak and be like any other man."

And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, " Come up this once, for he hath told me all his heart." Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought the money in their hand. And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and shaved off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. And she said, " The Philistines are upon thee, Samson." And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, " I will go out as at other times, and shake myself free." But he knew not that Yahweh was departed from him. And the Philistines laid hold on him, and put out his eyes; and they brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison-house. Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

And the lords of the Philistines gathered them together to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice; for they said, " Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand." And when the people saw him, they praised their god; for they said, " Our god hath delivered into our hand our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, who hath slain many of us." And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, " Call for Samson, that he may make us sport." And they called

for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made sport before them. And they set him between the pillars: and Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, "Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house resteth, that I may lean upon them." Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there; and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

And Samson called unto Yahweh, and said, "O Lord Yahweh, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes." And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house rested, and leaned upon them, the one with his right hand, and the other with his left. And Samson said, "Let me die with the Philistines." And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead that he slew at his death were more than they that he slew in his life. Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burying-place of Manoah his father.

. . . . . .

And there was a man of the hill country of Ephraim, whose name was Micah. And he said unto his mother, "The eleven hundred *pieces* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou didst utter a curse, and didst also speak it in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it." And his mother said, "Blessed be my son of Yahweh." And he restored the eleven hundred *pieces* of silver to his mother; and his mother said, "I verily dedicate the silver unto Yahweh from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore, I will restore it unto thee." And when he restored the money unto his mother, his mother took two hundred *pieces* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and it was in the house of Micah. And the man Micah had a house of gods, and he made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who

became his priest. In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite; and he sojourned there. And the man departed out of the city, out of Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find *a place;* and he came to the hill country of Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. And Micah said unto him, "Whence comest thou?" And he said unto him, "I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place.*" And Micah said unto him, "Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *pieces* of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals." So the Levite went in. And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah. Then said Micah, "Now know I that Yahweh will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest."

. . . . . .

In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel. And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their whole number, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, "Go, search the land: and they came to the hill country of Ephraim, unto the house of Micah, and lodged there. When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite; and they turned aside thither, and said unto him, "Who brought thee hither? and what doest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?" And he said unto them, "Thus and thus hath Micah dealt with me, and he hath hired me, and I am become his priest." And they said unto him, "Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous." And the priest said unto them, "Go in peace: before Yahweh is your way wherein ye go."

Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the

people that were therein, how they dwelt in security, after the manner of the Sidonians, quiet and secure; for there was none in the land, possessing authority, that might put *them* to shame in any thing, and they were far from the Sidonians, and had no dealings with any man. And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, "What *say* ye?" And they said, "Arise, and let us go up against them; for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go and to enter in to possess the land. When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and the land is large; for God hath given it into your hand, a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth."

And there set forth from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men girt with weapons of war. And they went up, and encamped in Kiriath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day; behold, it is behind Kiriath-jearim. And they passed thence unto the hill country of Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, "Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do." And they turned aside thither, and came to the house of the young man, the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and asked him of his welfare. And the six hundred men girt with their weapons of war, who were of the children of Dan, stood by the entrance of the gate. And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood by the entrance of the gate with the six hundred men girt with weapons of war. And when these went into Micah's house, and fetched the graven image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image, the priest said unto them, "What do ye?" And they said unto him, "Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be priest unto the house of one man, or to be priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?" And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the

ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the goods before them. When they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, "What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?" And he said, "Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and are gone away, and what have I more? and how then say ye unto me, 'What aileth thee?'" And the children of Dan said unto him, "Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows fall upon you, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household." And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

And they took that which Micah had made, and the priest whom he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people quiet and secure, and smote them with the edge of the sword; and they burnt the city with fire. And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Sidon, and they had no dealings with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. And they built the city, and dwelt therein. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first. And the children of Dan set up for themselves the graven image; and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Danites until the day of the captivity of the land. So they set them up Micah's graven image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

. . . . . .

And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the farther side of the hill country of Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah. And his concubine played the harlot against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to

Beth-lehem-judah, and was there the space of four months. And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak kindly unto her, to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house; and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there. And it came to pass on the fourth day, that they arose early in the morning, and he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, "Strengthen thy heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward ye shall go your way." So they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: and the damsel's father said unto the man, "Be pleased, I pray thee, to tarry all night, and let thy heart be merry." And the man rose up to depart; but his father-in-law urged him, and he lodged there again. And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart; and the damsel's father said, "Strengthen thy heart, I pray thee, and tarry ye until the day declineth"; and they did eat, both of them. And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, "Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thy heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home."

But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus (the same is Jerusalem) and there were with him a couple of asses saddled; his concubine also was with him. When they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, "Come, I pray thee, and let us turn aside into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it." And his master said unto him, "We will not turn aside into the city of a foreigner, that is not of the children of Israel; but we will pass over to Gibeah." And he said unto his servant, "Come and let us draw near to one of these places; and we will lodge in Gibeah, or in Ramah." So they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them near to Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin. And they turned aside thither, to go in to lodge in Gibeah: and he went in, and sat him

down in the street of the city; for there was no man that took them into his house to lodge.

And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even: now the man was of the hill country of Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah; but the men of the place were Benjamites. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the wayfaring man in the street of the city; and the old man said, "Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?" And he said unto him, "We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah unto the farther side of the hill country of Ephraim; from thence am I, and I went to Beth-lehem-judah: and I am *now* going to the house of Yahweh: and there is no man that taketh me into his house. Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man that is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing." And the old man said, "Peace be unto thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street." So he brought him into his house, and gave the asses fodder; and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

As they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain base fellows, beset the house round about, beating at the door; and they spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, "Bring forth the man that came into thy house, that we may know him." And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, "Nay, my brethren, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into my house, do not this folly." But the men would not hearken to him: so the man laid hold on his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go. Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.

And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way; and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, with her hands upon the threshold. And he said unto her, "Up, and let us be going"; but none answered: then he took her up upon the ass; and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place. And

when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, limb by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent her throughout all the borders of Israel. And it was so, that all that saw it said, "There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider it, take counsel, and speak."

# SAMUEL I

# SAMUEL I

## The Story of Samuel

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men. And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, "Wherefore hath Yahweh smitten us today before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of Yahweh out of Shiloh unto us, that it may come among us, and save us out of the hand of our enemies."

So the people sent to Shiloh, and they brought from thence the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, the Lord of hosts, which sitteth upon the cherubim: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God. And when the ark of the covenant of Yahweh came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, "What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews?" And they understood that the ark of Yahweh was come into the camp.

And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, "God is come into the camp." And they said, "Woe unto us! For there hath not been such a thing heretofore. Woe unto us! Who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? These are the gods that smote the Egyptians, with all manner of plagues in the wilderness. Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight."

And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man to his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. And the ark

of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head. And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon his seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God.

And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out. And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, "What meaneth the noise of this tumult?" And the man hasted, and came and told Eli. Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were set, that he could not see. And the man said unto Eli, "I am he that came out of the army, and I fled today out of the army." And he said, "How went the matter, my son?" And he that brought the tidings answered and said, "Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinheas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken."

And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off his seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and brought forth; for her pains came upon her. And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, "Fear not; for thou hast brought forth a son." But she answered not, neither did she regard it. And she named the child Ichabod, saying, "The glory is departed from Israel"; because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband. And she said, "The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken."

Now the Philistines had taken the ark of God, and they brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod. And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of

Yahweh. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again. And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of Yahweh: and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands lay cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him. Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

And the hand of Yahweh was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with tumours, even Ashdod and the borders thereof. And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, "The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god."

They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, "What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel?" And they answered, "Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath." And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither. And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of Yahweh was against the city with a very great discomfiture: and smote the men of the city, both small and great, and tumours break out upon them.

So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, "They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people." They sent therefore and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and they said, "Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to its own place, that it slay us not, and our people": for there was a deadly discomfiture throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there. And the men that died not were smitten with the tumours; and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

And the ark of Yahweh was in the country of the Philistines seven months. And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, "What shall we do with the ark of Yahweh? Show us wherewith we shall send it to its place." And they said, "If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a guilt offering: then ye shall be

healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you."

Then said they, "What shall be the guilt offering which we shall return to him?" And they said, "Five golden tumours, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords. Wherefore ye shall make images of your tumours, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land. Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed? Now therefore take and prepare you a new cart, and two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them: and take the ark of Yahweh, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a guilt offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go. And see, if it goeth up by the way of its own border to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us."

And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home: and they put the ark of Yahweh upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their tumours. And the kine took the straight way by the way to Beth-shemesh; they went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. And the cart came into the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered up the kine for a burnt offering unto Yahweh.

And the Levites took down the ark of Yahweh, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them

on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto Yahweh. And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

And these are the golden tumours which the Philistines returned for a guilt offering unto Yahweh; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one; and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities and of country villages: even unto the great stone, whereon they set down the ark of Yahweh, which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of Yahweh, even he smote of the people seventy men, and fifty thousand men: and the people mourned, because Yahweh had smitten the people with a great slaughter. And the men of Beth-shemesh said, "Who is able to stand before Yahweh, this holy God? And to whom shall he go up from us?" And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, "The Philistines have brought again the ark of Yahweh; come ye down, and fetch it up to you." And the men of Kiriath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of Yahweh, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of Yahweh.

. . . . . .

## The Story of Saul

Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, the son of a Benjamite, a mighty man of valour. And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a young man and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

And the asses of Kish, Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul, his son, "Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses."

And he passed through the hill country of Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalishah, but they found them not, then they passed through the land of Shallim, and there they

were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

When they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, "Come and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us." And he said unto him, "Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is a man that is held in honour; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can tell us concerning our journey whereon we go." Then said Saul to his servant, "But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? For the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?" And the servant answered Saul again, and said, "Behold, I have in my hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way." (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he said, "Come and let us go to the seer": for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.) Then said Saul to his servant, "Well said; come, let us go."

So they went unto the city where the man of God was. As they went up the ascent to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, "Is the seer here?" And they answered them, and said, "He is; behold, he is before thee: make haste now, for he is come today into the city; for the people have a sacrifice today in the high place: as soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for at this time ye shall find him." And they went up to the city, and as they came within the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

Now Yahweh had revealed unto Samuel a day before Saul came, saying, "Tomorrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be prince over my people Israel, and he shall save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me."

And when Samuel saw Saul, Yahweh said unto him, "Behold

the man of whom I spake to thee! This same shall have authority over my people."

Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, "Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is." And Samuel answered Saul, and said, "I am the seer; go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me today: and in the morning I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart. And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And for whom is all that is desirable in Israel? Is it not for thee, and for all thy father's house?"

And Saul answered and said, "Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? And my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Wherefore then speakest thou to me after this manner?"

And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the guest chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons. And Samuel said unto the cook, "Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, 'Set it by thee.'" And the cook took up the thigh, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, "Behold that which hath been reserved! Set it before thee and eat; because unto the appointed time hath it been kept for thee, for I said, 'I have invited the people.'" So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

And when they were come down from the high place into the city, he communed with Saul upon the housetop. And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called to Saul on the housetop, saying, "Up, that I may send thee away." And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

As they were going down at the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, "Bid the servant pass on before us (and he passed on), but stand thee still at this time, that I may cause thee to hear the word of God."

Then Samuel took the vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, "Is it not that Yahweh hath anointed thee to be prince over his inheritance? When thou art departed from me today, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's

sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, 'The asses which thou wentest to seek are found; and lo thy father hath left the care of the asses, and taketh thought for you, saying, "What shall I do for my son?"' Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the oak of Tabor, and there shall meet thee there three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine; and they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hand. After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines; and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a band of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a timbrel, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall be prophesying: and the spirit of Yahweh will come mightily upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee; for God is with thee."

And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a band of prophets met him; and the spirit of God came mightily upon him, and he prophesied among them. And it came to pass, when all that knew him before time saw that, behold, he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said one to another, "What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?" And one of the same place answered and said, "And who is their father?"

Therefore, it became a proverb, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, "Whither went ye?" And he said, "To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were not found, we came to Samuel." And Saul's uncle said, "Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you." And Saul said unto his uncle, "He told us plainly that the asses

were found." But concerning the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

. . . . . .

Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, "Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee." And Nahash the Ammonite said unto them, "On this condition will I make it with you, that all your right eyes be put out; and I will lay it for a reproach upon all Israel." And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, "Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the borders of Israel: and then, if there be none to save us, we will come out to thee."

Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and spake these words in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voice, and wept. And, behold, Saul came following the oxen out of the field; and Saul said, "What aileth the people that they weep?" And they told him the words of the men of Jabesh.

And the spirit of God came mightily upon Saul when he heard those words, and his anger was kindled greatly. And he took a yoke of oxen, and cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the borders of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, "Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen."

And the dread of Yahweh fell on the people, and they came out as one man. And he numbered them in Bezek; and the children of Israel were three hundred thousand and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

And they said unto the messengers that came, "Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, 'Tomorrow, by the time the sun is hot, ye shall have deliverance.'" And the messengers came and told the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. Therefore, the men of Jabesh said, "Tomorrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you."

And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and smote the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before Yahweh in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before Yahweh; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

. . . . . .

And Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in the mount of Beth-el; and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent. And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, "Let the Hebrews hear." And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten the garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

And the Philistines assembled themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the seashore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward of Beth-aven.

When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were distressed), then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in holds, and in pits. Now some of the Hebrews had gone over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead.

And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. And Saul said, "Bring hither the burnt offering to me, and the peace offerings." And he offered the burnt offering.

And it came to pass that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him. And Samuel said, "What hast thou done?" And Saul said, "Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines assembled themselves together at Michmash; therefore said I, 'Now will

the Philistines come down upon me to Gilgal, and I have not entreated the favour of Yahweh: I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt offering.' " And Samuel said to Saul, " Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of Yahweh thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would Yahweh have established thy kingdom upon Israel forever. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: Yahweh hath sought him a man after his own heart, and Yahweh hath appointed him to be prince over his people, because thou hast not kept that which Yahweh commanded thee."

And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men. And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Geba of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual: and another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned the way of the border that looketh down upon the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness. And the garrison of the Philistines went out unto the pass of Michmash.

Now it fell upon a day, that Jonathan, the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, " Come and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on yonder side." But he told not his father. And Saul abode in the uttermost part of Gibeah under the pomegranate tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men; and Ahijah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of Yahweh in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

And between the passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a rocky crag on the one side, and a rocky crag on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Sehen. The one crag rose up on the north in front of Michmash, and the other on the south in front of Geba.

And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, " Come and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that Yahweh will work for us: for there is no

restraint to Yahweh to save by many or by few." And his armour-bearer said unto him, "Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, and behold I am with thee according to thy heart." Then said Jonathan, "Behold, we will pass over unto the men, and we will discover ourselves unto them. If they say thus unto us, 'Tarry until we come to you'; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. But if they say thus, 'Come up unto us'; then we will go up: for Yahweh hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be the sign unto us."

And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, "Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves." And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, "Come up to us, and we will show you a thing." And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, "Come up after me: for Yahweh hath delivered them into the hand of Israel."

And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew them after him. And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were half a furrow's length in an acre of land. And there was a trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled: and the earth quaked; so there was an exceeding great trembling. And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked: and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went hither and thither.

Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, "Number now, and see who is gone from us." And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there. And Saul said unto Ahijah, "Bring hither the ark of God." For the ark of God was there at that time with the children of Israel.

And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the tumult that was in the camp of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, "Withdraw thine hand." And Saul and all the people that were with him were gathered together, and came to the battle: and, behold, every

man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

Now the Hebrews that were with the Philistines as beforetime, which went up with them into the camp, from the country round about; even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan. Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in the hill country of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

So Yahweh saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over by Beth-aven. And the men of Israel were distressed that day: but Saul adjured the people, saying, " Cursed be the man that eateth any food until it be evening, and I be avenged on mine enemies." So none of the people tasted food.

And all the people came into the forest; and there was honey upon the ground. And when the people were come unto the forest, behold, the honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath. But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of his rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in the honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth: and his eyes were enlightened. Then answered one of the people and said, " Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, ' Cursed be the man that eateth food this day.' " And the people were faint. Then said Jonathan, " My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey. How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely today of the spoil of their enemies which they found? For now hath there been no great slaughter among the Philistines?"

And they smote of the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint. And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

Then they told Saul, saying, " Behold, the people sin against Yahweh, in that they eat with the blood." And he said, " Ye have dealt treacherously: roll a great stone unto me this day." And Saul said, " Disperse yourselves among the people, and say

unto them, ' Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against Yahweh in eating with the blood.' " And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there. And Saul built an altar unto Yahweh: the same was the first altar that he built unto Yahweh.

And Saul said, " Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them." And they said, " Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee." Then said the priest, " Let us draw near hither unto God." And Saul asked counsel of God, " Shall I go down after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? " But he answered him not that day.

And Saul said, " Draw nigh hither, all ye chiefs of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day. For, as Yahweh liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan, my son, he shall surely die." But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

Then said he unto all Israel, " Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan, my son, will be on the other side." And the people said unto Saul, " Do what seemeth good unto thee." Therefore, Saul said unto Yahweh, the God of Israel, " Shew the right." And Jonathan and Saul were taken by lot but the people escaped.

And Saul said, " Cast lots between me and Jonathan, my son." And Jonathan was taken. Then Saul said to Jonathan, " Tell me what thou hast done." And Jonathan told him, and said, " I did certainly taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand; and, lo, I must die." And Saul said, " God do so and more also; for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan."

And the people said unto Saul, " Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid; as Yahweh liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day." So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of

Saul: and when Saul saw any mighty man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

. . . . . .

### The Story of David

Now the spirit of Yahweh had departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from Yahweh troubled him. And Saul's servants said unto him, "Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on the harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well." And Saul said unto his servants, "Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me." Then answered one of the young men, and said, "Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty man of valour, and a man of war, and prudent in speech, and a comely person, and Yahweh is with him."

Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, "Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep." And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David, his son unto Saul.

And David came to Saul, and stood before him; and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer. And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, "Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight." And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took the harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and they were gathered together at Socob, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Socob and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched in the vale of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines. And the Philistines stood on the mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on the mountain on the other side; and there was a valley between them. And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was clad with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a javelin of brass between his shoulders. And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and his shield-bearer went before him. And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, "Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? Am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? Choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. If he be able to fight with me, and kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us." And the Philistine said, "I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together."

And when Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.

. . . . . .

And David said unto Saul, "Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine." And Saul said to David, "Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth."

And David said unto Saul, "Thy servant kept his father's sheep; and when there came a lion, or a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock, I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. Thy servant smote both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God."

And David said, "Yahweh that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine." And Saul said unto David, "Go, and Yahweh shall be with thee."

And Saul clad David with his apparel, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, and he clad him with a coat of mail. And David girded his sword upon his apparel, and he assayed

to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, "I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them." And David put them off him. And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in the shepherd's bag which he had, even in his scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield went before him. And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and withal of a fair countenance.

And the Philistine said unto David, "Am I a dog that thou comest to me with staves?" And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. And the Philistine said to David, "Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field."

Then said David to the Philistine, "Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a javelin: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, which thou hast defied. This day will Yahweh deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from off thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel: and that all this assembly may know that Yahweh saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is Yahweh's, and he will give you into our hand."

And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in the forehead: and the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David. Then David ran, and stood over the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled.

And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou comest to Gai, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their camp. And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

. . . . . .

And it came to pass, as they came, when David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with timbrels, with joy, and with instruments of music. And the women sang one to another in their play, and said,

"Saul hath slain his thousands,
And David his ten thousands."

And Saul was very wroth, and this saying displeased him; and he said, "They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?" And Saul eyed David from that and forward.

And Saul was afraid of David, because Yahweh was with him, and was departed from Saul. Therefore, Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people. And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and Yahweh was with him. And when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he stood in awe of him. But all Israel and Judah loved David; for he went out and came in before them.

And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. And Saul said, "I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistine may be against him." Wherefore Saul said to David, "Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law a second time."

And Saul commanded his servants, saying, "Commune with David secretly, and say, 'Behold, the king hath delight in thee

and all his servants love thee: now, therefore, be the king's son-in-law.' " And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, " Seemeth it to you a light thing to be the king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed? "

And the servants of Saul told him, saying, " On this manner spake David." And Saul said, " Thus shall ye say to David, ' The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies.' "

Now Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law. And the days were not expired; and David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law.

And Saul give him Michal, his daughter to wife. And Saul saw and knew that Yahweh was with David; and Michal, Saul's daughter loved him. And Saul was yet the more afraid of David.

And there was war again; and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled before him.

And an evil spirit from Yahweh was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand; and David played with his hand. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the spear; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the spear into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, " What have I done? What is mine iniquity? And what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?"

And he said unto him, " God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father doeth nothing either great or small, but that he discloseth it unto me, and why should my father hide this thing from me? It is not so."

And David sware moreover, and said, " Thy father knoweth well that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, ' Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved '; but truly as Yah-

weh liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death." Then said Jonathan unto David, "Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do it for thee."

And David said unto Jonathan, "Behold, tomorrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even. If thy father miss me at all, then say, 'David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for it is the yearly sacrifice there for all the family.' If he say thus, 'It is well'; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be wroth, then know that evil is determined by him. Therefore deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of Yahweh with thee: but if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?"

And Jonathan said, "Far be it from thee: for if I should at all know that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?"

Then said David to Jonathan, "Who shall tell me if perchance thy father answer thee roughly?"

Then Jonathan said unto him, "Tomorrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty. And when thou hast stayed three days, thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel. And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. And, behold, I will send the lad, saying, 'Go find the arrows.' If I say unto the lad, 'Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee': take them, and come; for there is peace to thee and no hurt, as Yahweh liveth. But if I say thus unto the boy, 'Behold, the arrows are beyond thee': go thy way; for Yahweh hath sent thee away. And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, Yahweh is between thee and me forever."

So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat down to eat meat. And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon the seat by the wall; and Jonathan stood up, and Abner sat by Saul's side: but David's place was empty. Nevertheless Saul spake not any

thing that day: for he thought, " Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean."

And it came to pass on the morrow after the new moon, which was the second day, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, " Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor today? "

And Jonathan answered Saul, " David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem: and he said, ' Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren.' Therefore, he is not come unto the king's table."

Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, " Thou son of a perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own shame, and unto the shame of thy mother's nakedness? For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die."

And Jonathan answered Saul, his father, and said unto him, " Wherefore should he be put to death? What hath he done? "

And Saul cast his spear at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to put David to death. So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. And he said unto his lad, " Run, find now the arrows which I shoot." And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him. And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, " Is not the arrow beyond thee? " And Jonathan cried after the lad, " Make speed, haste, stay not." And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master. But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David, knew the matter. And Jonathan gave his weapons unto his lad, and said unto him, " Go carry them to the city."

And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place

toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded. And Jonathan said to David, "Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of Yahweh, saying, 'Yahweh shall be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed, for ever.'" And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech came to meet David trembling, and said unto him, "Why art thou alone, and no man with thee"? And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, "The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, 'Let no man know anything of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed the young men to such and such a place.' Now therefore what is under thine hand? Give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or whatsoever there is present."

And the priest answered David, and said, "There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is holy bread; if only the young men have kept themselves from women." And David answered the priest, and said unto him, "Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days; when I came out, the vessels of the young men were holy, though it was but a common journey; how much more then today shall their vessels be holy?"

So the priest gave him holy bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before Yahweh, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away. Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before Yahweh; and his name was Doeg the Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul. And David said unto Ahimelech, "And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? For I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste." And the priest said, "The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the vale of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here." And David said, "There is none like that; give it me."

David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave of Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard of it, they went down thither to him. And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, "Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me." And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold. And the prophet Gad said unto David, "Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah." Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hereth.

And Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him; now Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk tree in Ramah, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him. And Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, "Hear now ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, will he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds; that all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that discloseth to me when my son maketh a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or discloseth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?"

Then answered Doeg, the Edomite, which stood by the servants of Saul, and said, "I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub. And he inquired of Yahweh for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine."

Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king. And Saul said, "Hear now, thou son of Ahitub." And he answered, "Here I am, my lord."

And Saul said unto him, "Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread,

and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?"

Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, "And who among all thy servants is so faithful as David, which is the king's son-in-law, and is taken into thy council, and is honorable in thine house? Have I today begun to inquire of God for him? Be it far from me; let not the king impute not anything unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knoweth nothing of all this, less or more."

And the king said, "Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house." And the king said unto the guard that stood about him, "Turn, and slay the priests of Yahweh; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that he fled, and did not disclose it to me."

But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of Yahweh. And the king said to Doeg, "Turn thou, and fall upon the priests." And Doeg, the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and he slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod. And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David. And Abiathar told David that Saul had slain Yahweh's priests. And David said unto Abiathar, "I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house. Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: for with me thou shalt be in safeguard."

And they told David, saying, "Behold, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors."

Therefore David inquired of Yahweh, saying, "Shall I go and smite these Philistines?" And Yahweh said unto David, "Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah." And David's men said unto him, "Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?" Then David inquired of Yahweh yet again.

And Yahweh answered him and said, " Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand."

And David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and slew them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

And it came to pass, when Abiathar, the son of Ahimelech, fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand. And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, " God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars."

And Saul summoned all the people to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

And David knew that Saul devised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar, the priest, " Bring hither the ephod." Then said David, " O Yahweh, the God of Israel, thy servant hath surely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? Will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Yahweh, the God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant."

And Yahweh said, " He will come down." Then said David, " Will the men of Keilah deliver up me and my men into the hand of Saul? " And Yahweh said, " They will deliver thee up."

Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David had escaped from Keilah; and he forbare to go forth.

And David abode in the wilderness in the strong holds, and remained in the hill country in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

. . . . . .

### The Story of Abigail

And Samuel died; and all Israel gathered themselves together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep

in Carmel. Now the name of that man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and the woman was of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Caleb.

And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep. And David sent ten young men, and David said unto the young men, "Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name: and thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, 'Peace be both unto thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast. And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: thy shepherds have now been with us, and we did them no hurt, neither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel. Ask thy young men and they will tell thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes; for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.'"

And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased. And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, "Who is David? And who is the son of Jesse? There be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master. Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men of whom I know not whence they be?"

So David's young men turned on their way, and went back, and came and told him according to all these words. And David said unto his men, "Gird ye on every man his sword." And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, "Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he flew upon them. But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we anything, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields: they were a wall unto us both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is

determined against our master, and against all his house: for he is such a son of Belial, that one cannot speak to him."

Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses. And she said unto her young men, "Go on before me; behold I come after you." But she told not her husband Nabal.

And it was so, as she rode on her ass, and came down by the covert of the mountain, that, behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them. Now David had said, "Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath returned me evil for good. God do so unto the enemies of David, and more also, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light so much as one man child." And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off her ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

And she fell at his feet, and said, "Upon me, my lord, upon me be the iniquity: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine ears, and hear thou the words of thine handmaid. Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send. Now therefore my lord, as Yahweh liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing Yahweh hath withholden thee from bloodguiltiness, and from avenging thy self with thine own hand, now therefore let thine enemies, and them that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. And now this present which thy servant hath brought unto my lord, let it be given unto the young men that follow my lord. Forgive, I pray thee, the trespass of thine handmaid: for Yahweh will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battles of Yahweh; and evil shall not be found in thee all thy days. And though man be risen up to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul, yet the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with Yahweh thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as from the hollow of a sling.

And it shall come to pass, when Yahweh shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee prince over Israel; that this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself; and when Yahweh shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid."

And David said to Abigail, "Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me: and blessed be thy wisdom, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from bloodguiltiness, and from avenging myself with mine own hand. For in very deed, as Yahweh, the God of Israel, liveth, which hath withholden me from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light so much as one man child."

So David received of her hand that which she had brought him: and he said unto her, "Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person."

And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light. And it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, that his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

And it came to pass about ten days after, that Yahweh smote Nabal, that he died.

And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, "Blessed be Yahweh, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept back his servant from evil: and the evil-doing of Nabal hath Yahweh returned upon his own head." And David sent and spake concerning Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, "David hath sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife." And she arose, and bowed herself with her face to the earth, and said, "Behold, thine handmaid is a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my

lord." And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that followed her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they became both of them his wives. Now Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Palti, the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, "Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before the desert?" Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before the desert, by the way.

But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come of a certainty. And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay within the place of the wagons, and the people pitched round about him.

Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, "Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp?" And Abishai said, "I will go down with thee."

So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the place of the wagons, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head: and Abner and the people lay round about him.

Then said Abishai to David, "God hath delivered up thine enemy into thine hand this day: now, therefore, let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will not smite him the second time."

And David said to Abishai, "Destroy him not: for who can put forth his hand against Yahweh's anointed, and be guiltless?" And David said, "As Yahweh liveth, Yahweh shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall go down into battle, and perish. Yahweh forbid that I should put forth mine hand against Yahweh's anointed: but now take, I pray thee, the spear that is at his head, and the cruse of water, and let us go."

So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's head; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither did any awake: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from Yahweh was fallen upon them.

Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the mountain afar off; a great space being between them: and David cried to the people, and to Abner, the son of Ner, saying, " Answerest thou not, Abner? " Then Abner answered and said, " Who art thou that criest to the king? " And David said to Abner, " Art not thou a valiant man? And who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore, then hast thou not kept watch over thy lord the king? For there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. This thing is not good that thou hast done. As Yahweh liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept watch over your lord, Yahweh's anointed. And now, see, where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his head."

And Saul knew David's voice, and said, " Is this thy voice, my son David? " And David said, " It is my voice, my lord, O king." And he said, " Wherefore doth my lord pursue after his servant? For what have I done? Or what evil is in mine hand? Now therefore I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it be Yahweh that hath stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if it be the children of men, cursed be they before Yahweh; for they have driven me out this day that I should not cleave unto the inheritance of Yahweh, saying, 'Go, serve other gods.' Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth away from the presence of Yahweh: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains."

Then said Saul, " I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my life was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly." And David answered and said, " Behold the spear, O king! Let then one of the young men come over and fetch it. And Yahweh shall render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: forasmuch as Yahweh delivered thee into my hand today, and I would not put forth mine hand against Yahweh's anointed. And, behold, as thy life was much

set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of Yahweh, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation." Then Saul said to David, "Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do mightily, and shalt surely prevail."

So David went his way, and Saul returned to his place. And David said in his heart, "I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand."

And David arose, and passed over, he and the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maoch, king of Gath. And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife. And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath; and he sought no more again for him.

And David said unto Achish, "If now I have found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?" Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

And the number of the days that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months. And David and his men went up, and made a raid upon the Geshurites, and the Girzites, and the Amalekites, for those nations were the inhabitants of the land, which were of old, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. And David smote the land, and saved neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel; and he returned, and came to Achish.

And Achish said, "Hither have ye made a raid today?" And David said, "Against the South of Judah, and against the South of the Jerahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites."

And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring them to Gath, saying, "Lest they should tell on us, saying, 'So did

David, and so hath been his manner all the while he hath dwelt in the country of the Philistines.' "

And Achish believed David, saying, "He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore, he shall be my servant forever."

And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their hosts together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, "Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me in the host, thou and thy men." And David said to Achish, "Therefore, thou shalt know what thy servant will do." And Achish said to David, "Therefore, will I make thee keeper of mine head forever."

. . . . . .

### The Story of the Witch of Endor

Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly. And when Saul inquired of Yahweh, Yahweh answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets. Then said Saul unto his servants, "Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her." And his servants said to him, "Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor." And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, "Divine unto me, I pray thee, by the familiar spirit, and bring me up whomsoever I shall name unto thee."

And the woman said unto him, "Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?" And Saul sware to her by Yahweh, saying, "As Yahweh liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing." Then said the

woman, "Whom shall I bring up unto thee?" And he said, "Bring me up Samuel."

And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, "Why hast thou deceived me? For thou art Saul." And the king said unto her, "Be not afraid; for what seest thou?" And the woman said unto Saul, "I see a god coming up out of the earth." And he said unto her, "What form is he of?" And she said, "An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a robe."

And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and did obeisance. And Samuel said to Saul, "Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up?" And Saul answered, "I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore, I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do."

And Samuel said, "Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing Yahweh is departed from thee, and is become thine adversary? And Yahweh hath wrought for himself, as he spake by me: and Yahweh hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David. Because thou obeyedst not the voice of Yahweh, and didst not execute his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath Yahweh done this thing unto thee this day. Moreover Yahweh will deliver Israel also with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and tomorrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: Yahweh shall deliver the host of Israel also into the hand of the Philistines."

Then Saul fell straightway his full length upon the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel; and there was no strength in him, for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, "Behold, thine handmaid hath hearkened unto thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. Now therefore I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way."

But he refused, and said, "I will not eat." But his servants, together with the woman, constrained him; and he hearkened unto their voice.

So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed. And the woman had a fatted calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it; and she took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof: and she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

Now the Philistines gathered together all their hosts to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by the fountain, which is in Jezreel. And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: and David and his men passed on in the rearward with Achish.

Then said the princes of the Philistines, "What do these Hebrews here?" And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, "Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell away unto me unto this day?" But the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, "Make the man return, that he may go back to his place where thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he become an adversary to us: for wherewith should this fellow reconcile himself unto his lord? Should it not be with the heads of these men? Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying,

"Saul hath slain his thousands,
And David his ten thousands?"

Then Achish called David, and said unto him, "As Yahweh liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not. Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines."

And David said unto Achish, "But what have I done? And what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been be-

fore thee unto this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?"

And Achish answered and said to David, "I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, 'He shall not go up with us to the battle.' Wherefore, now rise up early in the morning with the servants of thy lord that are come with thee; and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart."

So David rose up early, he and his men, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had made a raid upon the South, and upon Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire; and had taken captive the women and all that were therein, both small and great: they slew not any, but carried them off, and went their way.

And when David and his men came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives. Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail, the wife of Nabal, the Carmelite. And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David strengthened himself in Yahweh his God.

And David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, "I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod." And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David. And David inquired of Yahweh, saying, "If I pursue after this troop, shall I overtake them?" And he answered him, "Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and shalt without fail recover all."

So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed. But David pursued, he and four hundred men; for two hundred stayed behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor: and they found an Egyptian

in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they gave him water to drink: and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins; and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him; for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

And David said unto him, "To whom belongest thou? And whence art thou?" And he said, "I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick. We made a raid upon the South of the Cherethites, and upon that which belongeth to Judah, and upon the South of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire."

And David said to him, "Wilt thou bring me down to this troop?" And he said, "Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this troop."

And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad over all the ground, eating and drinking, and feasting, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rose upon camels and fled.

And David recovered all that the Amalekites had taken: and David rescued his two wives. And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor anything that they had taken to them: David brought back all.

And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drave before those other cattle, and said, "This is David's spoil." And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom also they had made to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David and to meet the people that were with him; and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

Then answered all the wicked men and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, "Because they went not with us, we will not give them aught of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart." Then said David, "Ye

shall not do so, my brethren, with that which Yahweh hath given unto us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the troop that came against us into our hand. And who will hearken unto you in this matter? For as his share is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his share be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall share alike." And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, "Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of Yahweh; to them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in Ramoth of the South, and to them which were in Jattir: and to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa; and to them which were in Racal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites; and to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Cor-ashan, and to them which were in Athach; and to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt."

Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadah, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was greatly distressed by reason of the archers. Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, "Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me." But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it.

And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died with him. So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were beyond Jordan, saw that the men

of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto the house of their idols, and to the people. And they put his armour in the house of the Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-san.

And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard concerning him that which the Philistines had done to Saul, all the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan; and they came to Jebesh, and burnt them there. And they took their bones, and buried them under the tamarisk tree in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

# SAMUEL II

# SAMUEL II

## The Story of the Kings

And it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; it came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

And David said unto him, "From whence comest thou?" And he said unto him, "Out of the camp of Israel and I escaped." And David said unto him, "How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me." And he answered, "The people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also." And David said unto the young man that told him, "How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?"

Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him: and they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of Yahweh, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son: and he bade them teach the children of Judah the song of the bow: behold, it is written in the book of Jashar.

Thy glory, O Israel, is slain upon thy high places!
How are the mighty fallen!
Tell it not in Gath,
Publish it not in the streets of Ashkelon;
Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice,
Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.
Ye mountains of Gilboa.
Let there be no dew nor rain upon you, neither fields of offerings:
For there the shield of the mighty was vilely cast away,

The shield of Saul, not anointed with oil.
From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty,
The bow of Jonathan turned not back,
And the sword of Saul returned not empty.
Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives,
And in their death they were not divided;
They were swifter than eagles,
They were stronger than lions.
Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,
Who clothed you in scarlet delicately,
Who put ornaments of gold upon your apparel.
How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!
Jonathan is slain upon thy high places.
I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan:
Very pleasant hast thou been unto me:
Thy love to me was wonderful,
Passing the love of women,
How are the mighty fallen,
And the weapons of war perished!

And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of Yahweh, saying, "Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah?" And Yahweh said unto him, "Go up." And David said, "Whither shall I go up?" And he said, "Unto Hebron."

So David went up thither, and his two wives, also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. And his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron. And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah.

And they told David, saying, "The men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul." And David sent messengers unto the men of Jebesh-gilead, and said unto them, "Blessed be ye of Yahweh, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him. And now Yahweh shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing. Now, therefore, let your hands be strong, and be ye valiant: for Saul your lord is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them."

Now Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, had taken Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim; and he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel. (Ish-bosheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years.)

But the house of Judah followed David. And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

And Abner, the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon. And Joab, the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met them by the pool of Gibeon; and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

And Abner said to Joab, "Let the young men, I pray thee, arise and play before us." And Joab said, "Let them arise." Then they arose and went over by number; twelve for Benjamin, and for Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together; wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. And the battle was very sore that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

And the three sons of Zeruiah were there, Joab, and Abishal, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe. And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. Then Abner looked behind him, and said, "Is it thou, Asahel?" And he answered, "It is I." And Abner said to him, "Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour." But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him. And Abner said again to Asahel, "Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? How then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?" Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him in the belly, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell

down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

But Joab and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one band, and stood on the top of an hill.

Then Abner called to Joab, and said, "Shall the sword devour for ever? Knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? How long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?"

And Joab said, "As God liveth, if thou hadst not spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone away, nor followed every one his brother." So Joab blew the trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

And Abner and his men went all that night through the Arabah; and they passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and came to Mahanaim. And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died. And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and the day brake upon them at Hebron.

And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong in the house of Saul. Now Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, "Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?" Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, "Am I a dog's head that belongeth to Judah? This day do I shew kindness unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, and yet thou chargest me this day with a fault concerning this woman. God do so to Abner, and more also, if, as Yahweh hath sworn to David, I do not even so to him;

to translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba." And he could not answer Abner another word, because he feared him.

And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, " Whose is the land? " Saying also, " Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee."

And he said, " Well, I will make a league with thee; but one thing I require of thee, that is, thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face." And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, " Deliver me my wife Michal, whom I betrothed to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines."

And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Paltiel the son of Laish. And her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, " Go, return "; and he returned.

And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, " In times past ye sought for David to be king over you: now then do it: for Yahweh hath spoken of David, saying, ' By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines and out of the hand of all their enemies.' "

And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and to the whole house of Benjamin. So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him.

And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast. And Abner said unto David, " I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thy soul desireth.

And David sent Abner away, and he went in peace. And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from a foray and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they

told Joab, saying, "Abner, the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace." Then Joab came to the king, and said, "What hast thou done? Behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone? Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest."

And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the midst of the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there in the belly, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

And afterward when David heard it, he said, "I and my kingdom are guiltless before Yahweh for ever from the blood of Abner, the son of Ner: let it fall upon the head of Joab, and upon all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that faileth by the sword, or that lacketh bread."

So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, "Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And King David followed the bier. And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept. And the king lamented for Abner, and said:

"Should Abner die as a fool dieth?
Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters:
As a man falleth before the children of iniquity, so didst thou fall."

And all the people wept again over him. And all the people came to cause David to eat bread while it was yet day; but David sware, saying, "God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, till the sun be down." And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people. So all the people and all Israel under-

stood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

And the king said unto his servants, " Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: Yahweh reward the wicked doer according to his wickedness."

And when Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands became feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. And Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, had two men that were captains of hands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon, the Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth, also, is reckoned to Benjamin: and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and have been sojourners there until this day).

Now Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.

And the sons of Rimmon, the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, as he took his rest at noon. And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat: and they smote him in the belly: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

Now when they came into the house, as he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and went by the way of the Arabah all night. And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, " Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and Yahweh hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed."

And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, " As Yahweh liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, when one told me, saying, ' Behold, Saul is dead,' thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings. How

much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed, shall I not now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?"

And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, "Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. In times past, when Saul was king over us, it was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and Yahweh said to thee, "Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be prince over Israel." So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a covenant with them in Hebron before Yahweh: and they anointed David king over Israel.

And the king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, "Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither": thinking, "David cannot come in hither." Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion; the same is the city of David.

And David said on that day, "Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites, let him get up to the watercourse, and smite the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul." Wherefore they say, "There are the blind and the lame; he cannot come into the house." And David dwelt in the strong hold, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward. And David waxed greater and greater; for Yahweh, the God of hosts, was with him.

And Hiram, king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house. And David perceived that Yahweh had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

And when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

Now the Philistines had come and spread themselves in the

valley of Rephaim. And David inquired of Yahweh, saying, "Shall I go up against the Philistines? Wilt thou deliver them into mine hand?" And Yahweh said unto David, "Go up: for I will certainly deliver the Philistines into thine hand."

And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and he said, "Yahweh hath broken mine enemies before me, like the breach of waters." Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim. And they left their images there, and David and his men took them away.

And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. And when David inquired of Yahweh, he said, "Thou shalt not go up; make a circuit behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees. And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then is Yahweh gone out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines." And David did so, as Yahweh commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gezer.

And David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, which is called by the Name, even the name of the Lord of hosts that sitteth upon the cherubim.

And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in the hill: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart. And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was in the hill, with the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. And David and all the house of Israel played before Yahweh with all manner of instruments made of fir wood, and with harps, and with psaltries, and with timbrels, and with castanets, and with cymbals.

And when they came to the threshing-floor of Nacon, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen stumbled. And the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error: and there he died by the ark of God. And David was displeased, because Yahweh had broken forth upon Uzzah: and he called that place Perez-uzzah, unto this day.

And David was afraid of Yahweh that day; and he said, "How shall the ark of Yahweh come unto me?" So David would not remove the ark of Yahweh unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. And the ark of Yahweh remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and Yahweh blessed Obed-edom, and all his house.

And it was told king David, saying, "Yahweh hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God."

And David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with joy. And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of Yahweh had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a fatling. And David danced before Yahweh with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod. So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of Yahweh with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

And it was so, as the ark of Yahweh came into the city of David, that Michal, the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before Yahweh; and she despised him in her heart.

And they brought in the ark of Yahweh, and set it in its place, in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before Yahweh. And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of Yahweh, the Lord of hosts.

And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, to every one a cake of bread, and a portion of flesh, and a cake of raisins. So all departed every one to his house.

Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal, the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, "How glorious was the king of Israel today, who uncovered himself today in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!" And David said unto Michal, "It was before Yahweh, which chose me above thy father, and above all his home, to appoint me prince over the people of Yahweh, over Israel: therefore will I play before

Yahweh. And I will be yet more vile than thus, and will be base to mine own sight: but of the handmaids which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour." And Michal, the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

And David said, "Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?" And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and they called him unto David; and the king said unto him, "Art thou Ziba?" And he said, "Thy servant is he."

And the king said, "Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him?" And Ziba said unto the king, "Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet." And the king said unto him, "Where is he?" And Ziba said unto the king, "Behold, he is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar."

Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

And Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came unto David, and fell on his face, and did obeisance. And David said, "Mephibosheth." And he answered, "Behold thy servant!" And David said unto him, "Fear not; for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually." And he did obeisance, and said, "What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?"

Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, "All that pertained to Saul and to all his house have I given unto thy master's son. And thou shalt till the land for him, thou, and thy sons, and thy servants; and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have bread to eat: but Mephibosheth, thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table."

Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. Then said Ziba unto the king, "According to all that my lord, the king, commandeth his servant, so shall thy servant do." "As for Mephibosheth," said the king, "he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons." And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Mica. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were

servants unto Mephibosheth. So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and he was lame on both his feet.

And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun, his son, reigned in his stead. And David said, "I will shew kindness unto Hanun, the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me." So David sent by the hand of his servants to comfort him concerning his father.

And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon. But the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun, their lord, "Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David sent his servants unto thee to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?"

So Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, "Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return."

And when the children of Ammon saw that they were become odious to David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of Maacah with a thousand men, and the men of Tob twelve thousand men.

And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array, at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zobah, and of Rehob, and the men of Tob and Maacah, were by themselves in the field. Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians: and the rest of the people he committed into the hand of Abishai, his brother, and he put them in array against the children of Ammon.

And he said, "If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee. Be of good courage, and

let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and Yahweh do that which seemeth him good."

So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him. And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai, and entered into the city. Then Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

And it came to pass, at the return of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah.

But David tarried at Jerusalem. And it came to pass at eventide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, " Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite? "

And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; (for she was purified from her uncleanness), and she returned unto her house. And the woman conceived; and she sent and told David, and said, " I am with child."

And David sent to Joab, saying, " Send me Uriah the Hittite." And Joab sent Uriah to David. And when Uriah was come unto him, David asked of him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the war prospered. And David said to Uriah, " Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet."

And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king. But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house. And when they told David, saying, " Uriah went not down unto his house," David said unto Uriah, " Art thou not come from a journey? Wherefore didst thou not go down unto thine house? " And Uriah said unto David, " The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in booths; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the

open field; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing." And David said to Uriah, "Tarry here today also, and tomorrow I will let thee depart."

So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow. And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk; and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. And he wrote in the letter, saying, "Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die."

And it came to pass, when Joab kept watch upon the city, that he assigned Uriah unto the place where he knew that valiant men were. And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people, even of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; and he charged the messenger, saying, "When thou hast made an end of telling all the things concerning the war unto the king, it shall be that, if the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, "Wherefore went ye so nigh unto the city to fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall? Who smote Abimelech, the son of Jerubbesheth? Did not a woman cast an upper mill-stone upon him from the wall, that he died at Thebez? Why went ye so nigh the wall?" then shalt thou say, "Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also."

So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for. And the messenger said unto David, "The men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate. And the shooters shot at thy servants from the wall; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also."

Then David said unto the messenger, "Thus shall thou say unto Joab, 'Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.'"

And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she made lamentation for her husband. And when the mourning was past, David sent and took her home to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased Yahweh.

And Yahweh sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, "There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds: but the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own morsel, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. And there came a traveler unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him." And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, "As Yahweh liveth, the man that hath done this is worthy to die: and he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity."

And Nathan said to David, "Thou art the man. Thus saith Yahweh, the God of Israel, 'I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; and I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah: and if that had been too little, I would have added unto thee such and such things.' Wherefore hast thou despised the word of Yahweh, to do that which is evil in his sight? Thou hast smitten Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon."

And David said unto Nathan, "I have sinned against Yahweh." And Nathan said unto David, "Yahweh also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of Yahweh to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die." And Nathan departed unto his house.

And Yahweh struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. David, therefore, besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. And the elders of his house arose, and stood beside him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, "Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he hearkened not unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?"

But when David saw that his servants whispered together, David perceived that the child was dead; and David said unto his servants, "Is the child dead?" And they said, "He is dead." Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel; and he came into the house of Yahweh, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required they set bread before him, and he did eat.

Then said his servants unto him, "What thing is this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread." And he said, "While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept; for I said, 'Who knoweth whether Yahweh will not be gracious to me, that the child may live?' But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me."

And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon. And Yahweh loved him: and he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah.

Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city. And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, "I have fought against Rabbah, yea, I have taken the city of waters. Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name."

And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. And he took the crown of their king from off his head; and the weight thereof

was a talent of gold, and in it were precious stones; and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much. And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

### The Story of Absalom

And it came to pass after this, that Absalom, the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar; and Ammon, the son of David, loved her. And Ammon was so vexed that he fell sick because of his sister Tamar, for she was a virgin; and it seemed hard to Ammon to do anything unto her.

But Ammon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man. And he said unto him, "Why, O son of the king, art thou thus lean from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me?" And Ammon said unto him, "I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister." And Jonadab said unto him, "Lay thee down on thy bed, and feign thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, 'Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and give me bread to eat, and dress the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.'"

So Ammon lay down, and feigned himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Ammon said unto the king, "Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand." Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, "Go now to thy brother Ammon's house, and dress him food."

So Tamar went to her brother Ammon's house: and he was laid down. And she took dough, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. And she took the pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Ammon said, "Have out all men from me." And they went out every man from him. And Ammon said unto Tamar, "Bring the food into the chamber, that I may eat out of thine hand."

And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Ammon, her brother. And when she had brought them near him to eat, he took hold of her, and said

unto her, "Come, lie with me, my sister." And she answered him, "Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly. And I, whither shall I carry my shame? And as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee."

Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, he forced her, and lay with her. Then Ammon hated her with exceeding great hatred; for the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Ammon said unto her, "Arise, be gone." And she said unto him, "Not so, because this great wrong in putting me forth is worse than the other that thou didst unto me." But he would not hearken unto her.

Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, "Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her." And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her. And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her; and she laid her hand on her head, and went her way, crying aloud as she went.

And Absalom her brother said unto her, "Hath Ammon thy brother been with thee? But now hold thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; take not this thing to heart." So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. And Absalom spake unto Ammon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Ammon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. And Absalom came to the king, and said, "Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I pray thee, and his servants go with thy servant. And the king said to Absalom, "Nay, my son, let us not all go, lest we be burdensome unto thee." And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

Then said Absalom, "If not, I pray thee, let my brother

Ammon go with us." And the king said unto him, "Why should he go with thee?" But Absalom pressed him, that he let Ammon and all the king's sons go with him.

And Absalom commanded his servants, saying, "Mark ye now, when Ammon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, 'Smite Ammon,' then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? Be courageous, and be valiant."

And the servants of Absalom did unto Ammon as Absalom had commanded.

Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that the tidings came to David, saying, "Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left." Then the king arose, and rent his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, "Let not my lord suppose that they have killed all the young men, the king's sons; for Ammon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Ammon only is dead. But Absalom fled."

And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

And Jonadab said unto the king, "Behold, the king's sons are come: as thy servant said, so it is." And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore. But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihur, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years. And the soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Ammon, seeing he was dead.

Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom. And Joab sent to Takoa, and fetched

thence a wise woman, and said unto her, " I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, I pray thee, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead: and go in to the king, and speak on this manner unto him." So Joab put the words in her mouth.

And when the woman of Tekoa spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, " Help, O king." And the king said unto her, " What aileth thee? " And she answered, " Of a truth I am a widow woman, and mine husband is dead. And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and killed him. And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, ' Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he slew, and so destroy the heir also '; thus shall they quench my coal which is left, and shall leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the face of the earth."

And the king said unto the woman, " Go to thine house and I will give charge concerning thee." And the woman of Tekoa said unto the king, " My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless." And the king said, " Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more."

Then said she, " I pray thee, let the king remember Yahweh thy God, that the avenger of blood destroy not any more, lest they destroy my son." And he said, " As Yahweh liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth."

Then the woman said, " Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak a word unto my lord the king." And he said, " Say on." And the woman said, " Wherefore then hast thou devised such thing against the people of God? For in speaking this word the king is as one which is guilty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished one. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God take away life, but deviseth means, that he that is banished be not an outcast from him. Now therefore seeing that I am come to speak this word unto my lord the king

it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, 'I will now speak unto the king: it may be that the king will perform the request of his servant. For the king will hear, to deliver his servant out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.' Then thine handmaid said, 'Let, I pray thee, the word of my lord the king be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad': and Yahweh thy God be with thee."

Then the king answered and said unto the woman, "Hide not from me, I pray thee, aught that I shall ask thee." And the woman said, "Let my lord the king now speak." And the king said, "Is the hand of Joab with thee in all this?" And the woman answered and said, "As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: to change the face of the matter hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth."

And the king said unto Joab, "Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again." And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and did obeisance, and blessed the king: and Joab said, "Today thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath performed the request of his servant."

So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. And the king said, "Let him turn to his own house, but let him not see my face." So Absalom turned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

And Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem; and he saw not the king's face. Then Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king; but he would not come to him: and he sent again a second time, but he would not come. Therefore he said unto his servants, "See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire." And Absalom's servants set the field on fire. Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, "Wherefore have the servants set my field on fire?" And Absalom answered Joab, "Behold, I sent

unto thee, saying, 'Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, "Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It were better for me to be there still": now, therefore, let me see the king's face; and if there be iniquity in me, let him kill me." So Joab came to the king and told him; and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run before him. And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man had a suit which should come to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, "Of what city art thou?" And he said, "Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel." And Absalom said unto him, "See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee." Absalom said moreover, "Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!" And it was so, that when any man came nigh to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took hold of him, and kissed him. And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

And it came to pass at the end of four years, that Absalom said unto the king, "I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto Yahweh, in Hebron. For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, "If Yahweh shall indeed bring me again to Jerusalem, then I will serve Yahweh." And the king said unto him, "Go in peace."

So he arose, and went to Hebron. But Absalom sent spies through all the tribes of Israel, saying, "As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, "Absalom is king in Hebron." And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were invited, and went in their simplicity; and they knew not any thing. And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered the sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

And there came a messenger to David, saying, "The hearts of

the men of Israel are after Absalom." And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, "Arise, and let us flee; for else none of us shall escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us quickly, and bring down evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword." And the king's servants said unto the king, "Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall choose."

And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women which were concubines, to keep the house. And the king went forth, and all the people after him; and they tarried in Beth-merhak. And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, "Wherefore goest thou also with us? Return, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile; return to thine own place. Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us, seeing I go whither I may? Return thou, and take back thy brethren; mercy and truth be with thee."

And Ittai answered the king, and said, "As Yahweh liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether for death or for life, even there also will thy servant be." And David said to Ittai, "Go and pass over."

And Ittai, the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him. And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

And, lo, Zadok also came, and all the Levites with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God; and they set down the ark of God, and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city. And the king said unto Zadok, "Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of Yahweh, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation: but if he say thus, 'I have no delight in thee'; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him."

The king said also unto Zadok, the priest, "Art thou not a seer? Return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan, the son of Abiathar. See, I will tarry at the fords of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me." Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they abode there.

And David went up by the ascent of the mount of Olives, and wept as he went up; and he had his head covered, and went barefoot: and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

And one told David, saying, "Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom." And David said, "O Yahweh, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness." And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the ascent, where God was worshipped, behold, "Hushai, the Archite, came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head: and David said unto him, "If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me: but if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, 'I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant in time past, so will I now be thy servant': then shalt thou defeat for me the counsel of Ahithophel. And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar, the priests? Therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar, the priests. Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son; and by them he shall send unto me every thing that ye shall hear." So Hushai, David's friend came into the city; and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

And when David was a little past the top of the ascent, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

And the king said unto Ziba, "What meanest thou by these?" And Ziba said, "The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink." And the king said, "And where is thy master's son?" And

Ziba said unto the king, " Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, ' Today shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.' " Then said the king to Ziba, " Behold, thine is all that pertaineth unto Mephibosheth." And Ziba said, " I do obeisance; let me find favour in thy sight, my lord, O king."

And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, there came out thence a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera; he came out, and cursed still as he came. And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

And thus said Shimei when he cursed, " Begone, begone, thou man of blood, and man of Belial: Yahweh hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and Yahweh hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom, thy son: and, behold, thou art taken in thine own mischief, because thou art a man of blood."

Then said Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, unto the king, " Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? Let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head."

And the king said, " What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? Because he curseth, and because Yahweh hath said unto him, ' Curse David '; who then shall say, ' Wherefore hast thou done so? ' And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, ' Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more may this Benjamite now do it? ' Let him alone, and let him curse; for Yahweh hath bidden him. It may be that Yahweh will look on the wrong done unto me, and that Yahweh will requite me good for his cursing of me this day."

So David and his men went by the way; and Shimei went along on the hillside over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust. And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary: and he refreshed himself there.

And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him. And it came to pass, when Hushai, the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, " God save the king, God

save the king." And Absalom said to Hushai, "Is this thy kindness to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?" And Hushai said unto Absalom, "Nay; but whom Yahweh, and this people, and all the men of Israel have chosen, his will I be, and with him will I abide. And again, whom should I serve? Should I not serve in the presence of his son? As I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence."

Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, "Give your counsel what we shall do." And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, "Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong." So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel. And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man inquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

Moreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, "Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night: and I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only: and I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace." And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

Then said Absalom, "Call now Hushai, the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith." And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, "Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? If not, speak thou." And Hushai said unto Absalom, "The counsel that Ahithophel hath given this time is not good."

Hushai said moreover, "Thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be fallen at the first, that whatsoever heareth it will say, 'There is a slaughter among the people that

follow Absalom.' And even he that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men. But I counsel that all Israel be gathered together unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and that thou go to battle in thine own person. So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him we will not leave so much as one. Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there."

And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, " The counsel of Hushai, the Archite, is better than the counsel of Ahithophel." For Yahweh had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that Yahweh might bring evil upon Absalom.

Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar, the priests, " Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled. Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, 'Lodge not this night at the fords of the wilderness, but in any wise pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.' "

Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; and a maidservant used to go and tell them; and they went and told king David: for they might not be seen to come into the city. But a lad saw them, and told Absalom: and they went both of them away quickly, and came to the house of a man in Bahurim, who had a well in his court; and they went down thither. And the woman took and spread the covering over the well's mouth, and strewed bruised corn thereon; and nothing was known. And Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house; and they said, " Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan? " And the woman said unto them, " They be gone over the brook of water."

And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem. And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David; and they said unto David, " Arise ye, and pass quickly

over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you."

Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home, unto his city, and set his house in order, and hanged himself; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. And Absalom set Amasa over the host instead of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man, whose name was Ithra, the Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother. And Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi, the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir, the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai, the Gileadite of Rogelim, brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and meal, and parched corn, and beans, and lentils, and parched pulse, and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, "The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness."

And David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. And David sent forth the people, a third part under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite.

And the king said unto the people, "I will surely go forth with you myself also." But the people said, "Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore, now it is better that thou be ready to succour us out of the city." And the king said unto them, "What seemeth you best I will do."

And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people went out by hundreds and by thousands. And the king commanded

Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, "Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom." And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the forest of Ephraim. And the people of Israel were smitten there before the servants of David, and there was a great slaughter there that day of twenty thousand men. For the battle was there spread over the face of all the country: and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

And Absalom chanced to meet the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon his mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went on.

And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, "Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak." And Joab said unto the man that told him, "And, behold, thou sawest it, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? And I would have given thee ten pieces of silver, and a girdle." And the man said unto Joab, "Though I should receive a thousand pieces of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, 'Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.' Otherwise if I had dealt falsely against his life (and there is no matter hid from the king), then thou thyself wouldest have stood aloof." Then said Joab, "I may not tarry thus with thee."

And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak. And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him. And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people. And they took Absalom, and cast him into the great pit in the forest, and raised over him a very great heap of stones: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for him-

self the pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, "I have no son to keep my name in remembrance": and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called Absalom's monument, unto this day.

Then said Ahimaaz, the son of Zadok, "Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that Yahweh hath avenged him of his enemies." And Joab said unto him, "Thou shalt not be the bearer of tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead."

Then said Joab to the Cushite, "Go tell the king what thou hast seen." And the Cushite bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

Then said Ahimaaz, the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, "But come what may, let me, I pray thee, also run after the Cushite." And Joab said, "Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou wilt have no reward for the tidings?" "But come what may," said he, "I will run." And he said unto him, "Run." Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the Plain, and overran the Cushite.

Now David sat between the two gates, and the watchman went up to the roof of the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a man running alone. And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, "If he is alone, there is tidings in his mouth." And he came apace, and drew near. And the watchman saw another man running; and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, "Behold, another man, running alone." And the king said, "He also bringeth tidings." And the watchman said, "Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz, the son of Zadok." And the king said, "He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings."

And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, "All is well." And he bowed himself before the king with his face to the earth, and said, "Blessed be Yahweh thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king." And the king said, "Is it well with the young man Absalom?" And Ahimaaz answered, "When Joab sent the king's servant, even me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what

it was." And the king said, "Turn aside, and stand here." And he turned aside, and stood still.

And, behold, the Cushite came; and the Cushite said, "Tidings for my lord the king: for Yahweh hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee." And the king said unto the Cushite, "Is it well with the young man Absalom?" And the Cushite answered, "The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise up against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is."

And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, "O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! Would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!"

And it was told Joab, "Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom." And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, "The king grieveth for his son." And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people that are ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

And the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, "O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!"

And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, "Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; in that thou lovest them that hate thee, and hatest them that love thee. For thou hast declared this day, that princes and servants are nought unto thee: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well. Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by Yahweh, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry a man with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that hath befallen thee from thy youth until now."

Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, "Behold, the king doth sit in the gate:" and all the people came before the king.

Now Israel had fled every man to his tent. And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, "The

king delivered us out of the hand of our enemies, and he saved us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled out of the land from Absalom. And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?"

And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests saying, "Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, 'Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? Seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, to bring him to his house. Ye are my brethren, ye are my bone and my flesh; wherefore, then are ye the last to bring back the king?' And say ye to Amasa, 'Art thou not my bone and my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.'"

And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent unto the king, saying, "Return thou, and all thy servants." So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to bring the king over Jordan.

And Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. And there was a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba, the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went through Jordan in the presence of the king. And there went over a ferry boat to bring over the king's household, and to do what he thought good.

And Shimei, the son of Gera, fell down before the king, when he was come over Jordan. And he said unto the king, "Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come this day the first of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king."

But Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, answered and said, "Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed Yahweh's anointed?"

And David said, "What have I to do with you, ye sons of

Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? Shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? For do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?" And the king said unto Shimei, "Thou shalt not die." And the king sware unto him.

And Mephibosheth, the son of Saul, came down to meet the king: and he had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came home in peace. And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, "Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?" And he answered, "My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, 'I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go with the king,' because thy servant is lame. And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes. For all my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet that I should cry any more unto the king." And the king said unto him, "Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I say, 'Thou and Ziba divide the land.'" And Mephibosheth said unto the king, "Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come in peace unto his own house.

And Barzillai, the Gileadite, came down from Rogelim: and he went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king with sustenance whilst he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man. And the king said unto Barzillai, "Come thou over with me, and I will sustain thee with me in Jerusalem." And Barzillai said unto the king, "How many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem? I am this day fourscore years old: can I discern between good and bad? Can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? Can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? Wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king? Thy servant would but just go over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward? Let thy

servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, by the grave of my father and my mother. But behold, thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee."

And the king answered, "Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee." And all the people went over Jordan, and the king went over: and the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

So the king went over to Gilgal, and Chimham went over with him: and all the people of Judah brought the king over, and also half the people of Israel.

And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, "Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and brought the king, and his household, over Jordan, and all David's men with him?" And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, "Because the king is near of kin to us; wherefore, then be ye angry for this matter? Have we eaten at all of the king's cost. Or hath he given us any gift?" And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, "We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye; why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king?" And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew the trumpet, and said, "We have no portion in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel." So all the men of Israel went up from following David, and followed Sheba, the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and provided them with sustenance, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

Then said the king to Amasa, "Call me the men of Judah

together within three days, and be thou here present. So Amasa went to call the men of Judah together: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

And David said to Abishai, "Now shall Sheba, the son of Bichri, do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape out of our sight.

And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. And Joab was girded with his apparel of war that he had put on, and thereon was a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out. And Joab said to Amasa, "Is it well with thee, my brother?" And Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him. But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the belly, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died.

And Joab and Abishai, his brother, pursued after Sheba, the son of Bichri. And there stood by him one of Joab's young men, and said, "He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him follow Joab."

And Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the midst of the high way. And when the men saw that all the people stood still, he carried Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a garment over him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still. When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba, the son of Bichri.

And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Bethmaacah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maacah, and they cast up a mount against the city, and it stood against the rampart: and all the people that were with Joab battered the wall, to throw it down.

Then cried a wise woman out of the city, "Hear, hear; say, I

pray you, unto Joab, 'Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.' "

And he came near unto her; and the woman said, " Art thou Joab? " And he answered, " I am." Then she said unto him, " Hear the words of thine handmaid." And he answered, " I do hear." Then she spake, saying, " They were wont to speak in old time, saying, ' They shall surely ask counsel at Abel ': and so they ended the matter. I am of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of Yahweh? "

And Joab answered and said, " Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy. The matter is not so: but a man of the hill country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city." And the woman said unto Joab, " Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall."

Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba, the son of Bichri, and threw it out to Joab. And he blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

# KINGS I

# KINGS I

## The Story of Solomon

Now king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. Wherefore his servants said unto him, "Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and cherish him; and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat. So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the borders of Israel, and found Abishag, the Shunammite, and brought her to the king. And the damsel was very fair; and she cherished the king, and ministered to him; but the king knew her not.

Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, "I will be king": and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, "Why hast thou done so?" and he was also a very goodly man; and he was born after Absalom. And he conferred with Joab, the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar, the priest: and they following Adonijah helped him. But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men that belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fatlings by the stone of Zoheleth, which is beside En-rogel; and he called all his brethren, the king's sons, and all the men of Judah, the king's servants: but Nathan, the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

Then Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, "Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thy handmaid, saying, "Assuredly

Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign? Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words."

And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite was ministering unto the king. And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, "What wouldest thou?" And she said unto him, "My lord, thou swearest by Yahweh thy God unto thy handmaid, *saying*, 'Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne. And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and thou, my lord the king, knowest it not: and he hath slain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host; but Solomon thy servant hath he not called. And thou, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. Otherwise it will come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders."

And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet came in. And they told the king, saying, "Behold, Nathan the prophet." And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. And Nathan said, "My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they are eating and drinking before him, and say, '*Long* live king Adonijah.' But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called. Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not showed unto thy servants who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?"

Then king David answered and said, "Call to me Bath-sheba." And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king. And the king sware, and said, "As Yahweh liveth, who

hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, verily as I sware unto thee by Yahweh, the God of Israel, saying, 'Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead'; verily so will I do this day." Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did obeisance to the king, and said, "Let my lord king David live for ever."

And king David said, "Call to me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada." And they came before the king. And the king said unto them, "Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon: and let Zadok, the priest and Nathan, the prophet anoint him there king over Israel; and blow ye the trumpet, and say, '*Long* live king Solomon.' Then ye shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead; and I have appointed him to be prince over Israel and over Judah." And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, "Amen: Yehweh the God of my lord the king, say so *too*. As Yahweh hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David."

So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, went down, and called Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon. And Zadok the priest took the horn of oil out of the Tent, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, "*Long* live king Solomon." And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, "Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?" While he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar, the priest came: and Adonijah said, "Come in; for thou art a worthy man, and bringest good tidings." And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, "Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king: and the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet,

and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule; and Zadok the priest and Nahan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon; and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard. And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom. And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, " Thy God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne ": and the king bowed himself upon the bed. And also thus said the king, " Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel, who hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it."

And all the guests of Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way. And Adonijah feared because of Solomon; and he arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. And it was told Solomon, saying, " Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon; for, lo, he hath laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying, ' Let king Solomon swear unto me first that he will not slay his servant with the sword.' " And Solomon said, " If he shall shew himself a worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth; but if wickedness be found in him, he shall die." So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and did obeisance to king Solomon; and Solomon said unto him, " Go to thy house."

Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, " I am going the way of all the earth." Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did unto me, even what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet. Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to Sheol in peace. But show kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table; for so they came to me when I fled from Absalom thy brother. And, behold, there is with thee Shimei the son of Gera, the Benja-

mite, of Bahurim, who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim; but he came down to meet me at the Jordan, and I sware to him by Yahweh, saying, 'I will not put thee to death with the sword.' Now therefore hold him not guiltless, for thou art a wise man; and thou wilt know what thou oughtest to do unto him, and thou shalt bring his hoar head down to Sheol with blood."

Then Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba, the mother of Solomon. And she said, "Comest thou peaceably?" And he said, "Peaceably." He said moreover, "I have somewhat to say unto thee." And she said, "Say on." And he said, "Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's; for it was his from Yahweh. And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not." And she said unto him, "Say on." And he said, "Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay), that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife." And Bath-sheba said, "Well; I will speak for thee unto the king."

Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a throne to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand. Then she said, "I ask one small petition of thee; deny me not." And the king said unto her, "Ask on, my mother; for I will not deny thee." And she said, "Let Abishag, the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife." And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, "And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab, the son of Zeruiah." Then king Solomon sware by Yahweh, saying, "God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah hath not spoken this word against his own life. Now therefore as Yahweh liveth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, surely Adonijah shall be put to death this day." And king Solomon sent by Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him, so that he died.

And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, "Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Yahweh before David my father, and because thou wast afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted."

And the tidings came to Joab; for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the Tent of Yahweh, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. And it was told king Solomon, "Joab is fled unto the Tent of Yahweh, and, behold, he is by the altar." Then Solomon sent Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, saying, "Go, fall upon him." And Benaiah came to the Tent of Yahweh, and said unto him, "Thus saith the king, Come forth." And he said, "Nay; but I will die here." And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, "Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me." And the king said unto him, "Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the blood, which Joab shed without cause, from me and from my father's house. And Yahweh will return his blood upon his own head, because he fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, and my father David knew it not, *to wit*, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah. So shall their blood return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but unto David, and unto his seed, and unto his house, and unto his throne, shall there be peace for ever from Yahweh." Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness. And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, "Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither. For on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, know thou for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head." And Shimei said unto the king, "The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do." And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish, son of Maacah, king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, " Behold, thy servants are in Gath." And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants; and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath. And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again. And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, " Did I not adjure thee by Yahweh, and protest unto thee, saying, ' Know for certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The saying that I have heard is good.' Why then hast thou not kept the oath of Yahweh, and the commandment that I have charged thee with? " The king said, moreover to Shimei, " Thou knowest all the wickedness which thy heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore Yahweh shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head. But king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before Yahweh for ever." So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he went out, and fell upon him, so that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of Yahweh, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

And king Solomon was king over all Israel. And these were the princes whom he had: Azariah the son of Zadok, the priest; Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat, the son of Ahilud, the recorder; and Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada was over the host; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; and Azariah, the son of Nathan was over the officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan was chief minister, *and* the king's friend; and Ahishar was over the household; and Adoniram, the son of Abda was over the men subject to taskwork.

And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, who provided victuals for the king and his household: each man had to make provision for a month in the year. And these are their names: Ben-hur, in the hill-country of Ephraim; Ben-deker, in Makaz,

and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan; Ben-hesed, in Arubboth (to him *pertained* Socoh, and all the land of Hepher); Ben-abinadab, in all the height of Dor (he had Taphath, the daughter of Solomon to wife); Baana, the son of Ahilud, in Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean which is beside Zarethan, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, as far as beyond Jokmeam; Ben-geber, in Ramoth-gilead (to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; *even* to him *pertained* the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brasen bars); Ahinadab, the son of Iddo, in Mahanaim; Ahimaaz, in Naphtali (he also took Basemath, the daughter of Solomon to wife); Baana, the son of Hushai, in Asher and Bealoth; Jehosha-phat, the son of Paruah, in Issachar; Shimei, the son of Ela, in Benjamin; Geber the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, the country of Sihon, king of the Amorites and of Og, king of Bashan; and *he was* the only officer that was in the land.

And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal, ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a hundred sheep, besides harts, and gazelles, and roebucks, and fatted fowl.

And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. And those officers provided victuals for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month; they let nothing be lacking. Barley also and straw for the horses and swift steeds brought they unto the place where *the officers* were every man according to his charge.

And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the two houses, the house of Yahweh and the king's house (now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire), that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not. And he said, "What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother?" And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day. And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

And this is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised,

to build the house of Yahweh, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Meggido, and Gezer. Pharaoh, king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city and given it for a portion unto his daughter, Solomon's wife. And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether, and Baalath, and Tamar in the wilderness, in the land, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. As for all the people that were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of the children of Israel; their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel were not able utterly to destroy, of them did Solomon raise a levy of bondservants, unto this day. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondservants; but they were the men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen.

These were the chief officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, who bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto Yahweh, burning incense therewith, *upon the altar* that was before Yahweh. So he finished the house.

And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom. And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees and precious stones. And the king made of the almug-trees pillars for the house of Yahweh, and for the king's house, harps also and psal-

tries for the singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen, unto this day.

Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold, besides *that which* the traders *brought,* and the traffic of the merchants, and of all the kings of the mingled people, and of the governors of the country. And king Solomon made two hundred bucklers of beaten gold; six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one buckler. And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pounds of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the finest gold. There were six steps to the throne, and the top of the throne was round behind; and there were stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. And the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; and the king's merchants received them in droves, each drove at a price. And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty; and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

# NOTES

## GENESIS

### I. The Story of Creation

*Page 3 (Ch. II, 4b.)*

Yahweh was the name of the tribal God of the Hebrews. In disentangling these most ancient passages, scholars have been guided by the use of the name of Yahweh for the Deity, hence it has been called "The Yahwist Bible" which is supposed to begin in the middle of the fourth verse of second chapter. In the original story there was probably a "Tree of Life" and a "Tree of Death." If man ate of the one he lived forever, if he ate of the other he lived only a few hundred years. But deceived by the serpent he ate of the "Tree of Death," and so lost his immortality.

*Page 4 (Ch. III, 8)*

According to Sir James Frazer they heard the sound of his footsteps, and not that of his voice, as in the English version.

*Page 5 (Ch. III, 14, 15)*

Among savage tribes it was a common belief that serpents ate dust and with lizards and beetles were immortal.

In the most ancient Semitic Epic, the serpent steals the life plant from Gilgamesh, while he is bathing in the brook. When he discovers he has lost his immortality, he sits down and weeps. This story of the Fall is taken from an earlier savage myth that man has been robbed of his immortality by these rivals.

*Page 5 (Ch. III, 22)*

Lest they might "live forever" was the sole reason apparently why they were driven out of the Garden.

*Page 6 (Ch. IV, 22)*

"Wandering families of smiths are still found among Arabs."

*Page 7 (Ch. IV, 23, 24)*

These verses are taken from the most ancient literary material used by the Yahwistic writer.

### THE STORY OF NOAH

*Page 7 (Ch. VI, 1)*

The Babylonian deluge myth as found in the cuneiform tablets is believed to be the origin of the Biblical story of the flood.

*Page 8 (Ch. VII, 1)*

Xanthus was the tenth king of Babylon in the Babylonian story as told by Berosus. Noah was the tenth man from Adam in the Yahwistic narration. According to Josephus the animals went in "by sevens."

The laws of uncleanness were parallel with the taboos that "totemism lays on the use of sacred animals as food," according to W. Robertson Smith.

A special prominence is given to the number seven both in the Yahwistic and Babylonian version. *See, Century Bible.*

*Page 9 (Ch. VIII, 21)*

The Sumerian legend is believed to have been written about the time of Hammurabi, 2100 B. C.

*Page 10 (Ch. XI)*

Herodotus says that the temple was in a series of eight terraces or solid towers, one on the top of the other with a rampart winding up on the outside, but broken about half way up by a landing place where there were seats for rest and refreshment.

*Page 10 (Ch. X, 8–11)*

Cush was the son of Ham, Accad, ancient Akkad-Shinar, Babylonia.

Nineveh was probably settled 3000 B. C.

"In the ancient Sumerian language the temple was called E-temen-an-ki or the House of the Foundation of Heaven and Earth."— *R. F. Harper.*

## THE STORY OF ABRAM

*Page 11 (Ch. XI, 28)*

"Ur of the Chaldees." The Hebrew Yahweh was originally a Turanian deity.

*Page 14 (Ch. XV, 10 and 18)*

Yahweh adopts the common customs of men in making a legal contract. "The practise of passing between the parts of the animal sacrifices can hardly have any other meaning than that the man identifies himself with the animal into whose body he forces himself and that he offers it to the Higher Powers as a substitute for himself. The principle of vicarious sacrifice which has played so great a part in the history of religion could hardly be carried out more perspicuously than in these savage and bloody rites." — *Sir James Frazer.*

*Page 20 (Ch. XXI, 25)*

Abimelech was the king of Gerar.

*Page 20 (Ch. XXIV, v. 2, 3)*

One of the ancient phallic customs of taking an oath, among savage tribes, which were especially prevalent in the Semitic races. Compare Chap. 47, v. 29.

*Page 22 (Ch. XXIV, v. 21)*

This story is supposed to depict well known experiences of the nomads of the desert in seeking wives from other tribes, especially the meeting with the women at a well.

## THE STORY OF ISAAC

*Page 25 (Ch. XXV, v. 26)*

"Abram is the type of a Semitic Sheik, brave and hospitable, dignified and courteous. Jacob is the type of the Semitic trader, supple and acute with a keen eye to gains, compassing his ends not by force but by craft, and not too scrupulous in his choice of means by which to overreach and outwit his competitors." — *Sir James Frazer.*

*Page 27 (Chap. XXVII)*

"At a certain stage of moral evolution such frauds excite little or no reprobation except among those who immediately suffer by them; the impartial spectator indeed is apt to applaud them as exhibitions of superior intelligence and dexterity triumphing over mere honest stupidity. However, a time comes when public opinion ranges itself on the side of the honest dullard and against the clever sharper, because experience proves that every fraud, however admirable the ingenuity and foresight it displays, directly injures not only individuals but society as a whole, by loosening that bond of mutual confidence by which alone any corporate body of men is held together. When this truth has been generally recognized the historian comes to judge the doings of men in the past by a moral standard which neither the men themselves nor their contemporaries ever dreamed of applying to their actions, and if the heroic figures of the past seem to fall far below that standard, the charitable critic instead of frankly acknowledging the gulf which moral progress has created between himself and them, attempts to bridge it over by finding excuses or justification for deeds which his own ethical judgment leads him to condemn. The process of whitewashing moral blackamoors when it is prompted by the charity of a kindly heart and not by the empty vanity of maintaining a paradox is creditable to the whitewasher and perhaps harmless to other people." — *Sir James G. Frazer.*

## THE STORY OF JACOB

*Page 31 (Ch. XXVIII, 18)*

The Century Bible says that the pillar or sacred stone was part of the apparatus of a sanctuary in early times both in Israel and elsewhere and was a relic of an earlier time when the stone itself was an object of worship, the abode of the deity — the black stone at Mecca continues to be worshipped by the Mohammedans.

*Page 33 (Ch. XXIX, 27)*

"This affair apart from the genuine love Jacob felt for one of his wives was *essentially* a commercial transaction between two sharp men, each of whom tried successfully to cheat the other. The virtuous indignation which each of the two rogues felt or affected at the rascality of the other is a delicate stroke of satire in the manner of Molière." — *Folklore of the Old Testament.*

*Page 33 (Ch. XXX)*

This patriarch, in marrying his cross cousins, the daughters of his mother's mother, the elder before the younger, and serving his father-in-law for a series of years for them was observing the ancient customs of many tribes.

*Page 33 (Ch. XXX, v. 14)*

" The original Hebrew tradition with regard to the birth of Joseph is ' that his mother got him by eating of a mandrake.' But the pious editor of Genesis, shocked at the intrusion of this crude boorish superstition into the patriarchal narrative drew his pen through the unedifying part of the story which traced Rachel's first pregnancy to the eating of the yellow berries, replacing it by the decorous phrase, ' God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.' Nevertheless, though this curious piece of folk-lore was struck out of the text of Genesis, some thousands of years ago the popular belief in the magical virtue of the mandrake to ensure conception, was by no means thereby eradicated, for it has survived among the natives of Palestine to the present time."— *Sir James G. Frazer.*

It is said that even in America roots are imported from the East and are sold among orthodox Jews, some even paying as high as ten dollars for a specimen.

The ancient Greeks also ascribe to the mandrake the power of exciting the passion of love.

*Page 38 (Ch. XXXI, 49)*

" This verse in regard to Mizpah is an expression of mutual distrust and is singularly unsuitable for an inscription of the so-called Mizpah rings which are used as tokens by separated friends and lovers." — *Century Bible.*

*Page 40 (Ch. XXXIII, 3)*

An ancient custom, according to the Amarna tablets.

## THE STORY OF JOSEPH

*Page 42 (Ch. XXXVII)*

Gunkel considers that the stories with regard to Joseph are based on Egyptian and other foreign legends.

*Page 45 (Ch. XXXIX)*

This is evidently an Egyptian tale of Anuys and Bata, the two brothers.

*Page 46 (Ch. XLI, 33)*

Pharaoh sends for Joseph to be brought out of prison to interpret a dream.

*Page 47 (Ch. XLI, 40)*

According to the customs of oriental despotism the most obscure individual or even slave might suddenly be made the Sultan.

*Page 50 (Ch. XLIV, 5)*

Divination by means of a cup was similar to our modern custom of telling fortunes by means of tea leaves.

*Page 50 (Ch. XLIII, 32)*

" In later times the Jews would not eat with foreigners on account of the laws as to ceremonial cleanness and uncleanness; and there is evidence that similar customs existed among the Egyptians." — *Century Bible.*

*Page 54 (Ch. XLVI, 34)*

The Egyptians considered the shepherds rather as pariahs.

*Page 56 (Ch. XLVII, 22)*

" The priests, we learn from the monuments, had vast estates like the monasteries and clergy in the middle ages.

" We learn from the monuments that a large proportion of the land in Egypt was held either by the King or the priests." — *Century Bible.*

*Page 59 (Ch. XLIX, 14)*

" The Israelites did not consider the ass as a foolish absurd animal; nobles rode on asses on state occasions." — *Century Bible.*

*Page 37 (Ch. XXXI, v. 34)*

Teraphim, domestic idols roughly made in human form.

## EXODUS

### THE STORY OF MOSES

In Genesis the writer describes the march of the patriarchs from the country of the Euphrates to that of the Nile. Four hundred years later the family of the patriarch has developed into a nation, and their national history may be said to commence in Exodus.

*Page 65 (Ch. I, 15)*

Josephus says the Israelites dug canals and built pyramids, and cities.

*Page 66 (Ch. III, 18)*

" The God of the Hebrews is thought of as dwelling in the wilderness, the home of the people before their settlement in Egypt under Joseph and Jacob." — *Century Bible.*

*Page 68 (Ch. V, 5)*

" The people of the land " were foreign slaves.

*Page 68 (Ch. V, 15)*

In the ancient orient it was easy for the common people to get direct access to the King.

*Page 70 (Ch. VIII, 3)*

The Egyptians kneaded dough by the hand in a bowl and by the feet in a tub.

*Page 71 (Ch. VIII, 26)*

It is implied that the Israelites would sacrifice animals which according to the Egyptians ought not to be offered.

*Page 72 (Ch. IX, 18)*

Hail and thunder rarely occur in Egypt.

Locusts are still a trouble in Egypt.

*Page 74 (Ch. XII, 30)*

A household in the Orient is much larger than with us.

*Page 74 (Ch. XII, 34)*

The people are prevented by their sudden departure from leavening their dough. The Feast of Unleavened Bread commemorates the hasty start of their Exodus.

*Page 78 (Ch. XXXIV)*

Ten Commandments.

1. Only Yahweh is to be worshipped.
2. No molten images are to be made.
3. The Feast of Unleavened Bread is to be observed seven days.
4. Firstling of oxen and sheep are to be given to Yahweh. Firstling of ass and the first-born of man are to be redeemed.
5. The Sabbath shall be observed.
6. Feasts are to be observed at the Harvest and the Vintage.
7. Three times in the year all males are to appear before Yahweh.
8. Leavened bread not to be offered with sacrifices.
9. First fruits to be offered at a sanctuary.
10. A kid not to be boiled in its mother's milk.

*Page 79 (Ch. XXXIV, 17)*

" The symbolic blocks of wood or stone, rough-hewn or in their natural state might be tolerated." — *Century Bible.*

*Page 79 (Ch. XXXIV, 27)*

The preceding verses are sometimes called " The Little Book of the Covenant " and probably were the origin of the Ten Commandments.

*(Ch. XXXIV, 28)*

" The laws of Hammurabi prove that Babylon in the days of Abram was a far more civilized and highly organized state, than the Israel of the Covenant was under Moses, 500 years later." — *Dr. Bennett.*

## NUMBERS

Numbers commences with Chapter X, 29–32 — in the Yahwistic Document.

*Page 84 (Ch. XI, 31)*

The description is almost in " complete accord with the phenomena attending the annual migrations of the quails in the Peninsular at the present day. The quail winters in Africa and in Spring crosses to Palestine in myriads. Making long flights and always flying with the wind, the birds often alight in an exhausted condition, when they are caught in great numbers." — *Century Bible.*

*Page 84 (Ch. II, 32)*

About 100 imperial bushels.

*Page 85 (Ch. XIII, 20)*

This was the end of July or the beginning of August.

(*Ch. XIII, 22*)

The Anakim were men of abnormal stature.

*Page 85* (*Ch. XIII, 29*)

The Amalekites were a nomad tribe. The Hittites were a non-Semitic tribe. The Nephilim were probably the giants.

*Page 89* (*Ch. XX, 17*)

The ancient trade route through Edom.

*Page 90* (*Ch. XXI, 27*)

Ballard singers or wandering minstrels.

*Page 91* (*Ch. XXI, 29*)

Chemosh was the tribal god of the Moabites.

*Page 91* (*Ch. XXII, 6*)

Balak wishes to have the Hebrews laid under a powerful spell which was a common belief of the times." — *Century Bible.*

*Page 92* (*Ch. XXII, 24*)

The endowment of Balaam's she-ass with abnormal powers of vision and even with the power of speech is the outstanding feature of the early Hebrew folk-tale and has its analogies in almost every country of the West. — *Century Bible.*

*Page 93* (*Ch. XXII, 41*)

The high places were usually situated on hill tops.

*Page 94* (*Ch. XXIII, 1*)

The number seven plays a large part also in the ritual and incantation literature of Babylonia. — *Century Bible.*

*Page 97* (*Ch. XXIV, 21*)

The reference is to their almost inaccessible rock dwellings.

## THE STORY OF JOSHUA

*Page 105* (*Ch. II, 6*)

These stalks were two or three feet long, and were used to make linen for mummy wrappings.

*Page 107* (*Ch. III, 15*)

The River Jordan is about 100 feet wide, of muddy water.

*Page 108* (*Ch. IV, 70*)

The number twelve probably of astral origin figures largely in connection with sacred objects. — *Zimmern.*

*Page 109* (*Ch. V, 2*)

The case of survival of stone instruments in an iron age due to religious conservatism found amongst the Egyptians in circumcision and in embalming. — *Century Bible.*

*Page 109 (Ch. V, 15)*

It is a custom among the Samaritans and Mohammedans as well to enter their sanctuaries barefooted.

*Page 109 (Ch. VI, 4)*

The sacredness of the number is variously emphasized as giving these seven-fold acts a supernatural power: the seven-fold circuit isolates the city for Yahweh. This belief in the sacredness of "seven" held also with Egypt and India is especially prominent in Babylonia with its seven planets, seven evil spirits and seven-walled underworld.

*Page 113 (Ch. VII, 24)*

"The defective sense of justice in those early days arose from a defective sense of individuality." — *Mozley.*

According to ancient ethics the guilt extended to the whole family group.

*Page 117 (Ch. X, 13)*

The book of Jasher is a collection of ancient songs originally handed down orally.

*Page 118 (Ch. XI, 6)*

This custom of houghing was probably due to Israel's inability to use horses and chariots.

## THE STORY OF THE JUDGES

*Note.* — The Yahwistic narrative commences in the middle of the 15th verse of third chapter.

### I.

*Page 123 (Ch. III, 20)*

The room on the flat roof, completely enclosed, which was common in the East.

*Page 126 (Ch. IV, 4)*

It was the custom at that time to have disputes settled by some one distinguished for wisdom.

*Page 127 (Ch. IV, 21)*

When the camp was pitched, it was part of the women's work to drive in the tent pins.

*Page 127 (Ch. V, 4)*

In the time of Samuel and David all the Hebrew tribes acknowledged Yahweh as their God.

In those days it is believed by many, the sky was regarded as a solid covering to the earth.

*Page 131 (Ch. V, 6)*

Caravans were compelled to keep to their tracks on their way from one place to another, and so these wayfarers were compelled to abandon their roads and make their way by crooked and abandoned paths.

*Page 131 (Ch. VI, 26)*

The asherah is the pole or post set up beside an altar.

*Page 136 (Ch. VIII, 27)*

The ephod was an image used in consulting the oracle.

*Page 140 (Ch. IX, 45)*

An expression for making utterly desolate. — *Century Bible.*

*Page 143 (Ch. XI, 34)*

She was dancing to the accompaniment of tambourines played by her attendants.

*Page 145 (Ch. XIII, 6)*

Probably similar to the wandering dervishes in Arabia and fakirs in India.

*Page 145 (Ch. XIII, 22)*

It was a common belief that to see God meant death to man.

*Page 148 (Ch. XV, 1)*

About the month of May.

*Page 151 (Ch. XVI, 23)*

Dagon the tribal God of the Philistines was worshipped in Ashdod.

*Page 152 (Ch. XVI, )*

Sir James Frazer says the story of Samson is that of an utterly unscrupulous and selfish adventurer. And it is "only redeemed from the vulgarity of commonplace rascality by the elements of supernatural strength, headlong valor and a certain grim humour, which together elevated it to a sort of burlesque epic, after the manner of Ariosto.

*Page 152 (Ch. XVII, 1)*

Micah is none the less a worshipper of Yahweh because he has images. — *Century Bible.*

*Page 152 (Ch. XVII, 5)*

The teraphim were household gods, partly at least in human form.

## THE STORY OF SAMUEL

*Page 161*

This is the Book of the "Former Prophets"; that is, Joshua, Judges, Samuel and Kings. The Book of Samuel was separated into two sections only in 1517.

The Ark was "the visible symbol of the presence of Yahweh."

*(1 Sam. I, 4)*

Sacrifices were divided into the offering burnt on the altar of Yahweh, the portion for the food of the priests and, third, the rest reverted to the worshipper who with his retinue ate of it within the sanctuary limits.

*(1 Sam. II, 19)*

What the ephod really was is not yet decided. The references to it are not correlative for it is carried by a priest, is used in divination, is wholly or partly of precious metal, is a small image or idol (1 Sam. XXI, 9) and here appears as the " ephod bad " or ephod of linen, a short skirt, or possibly a sash.

*Page 162 (1 Sam. V, 1, 2)*

Ashdod, now Esdud, halfway between Joppa and Gaza, was the principal city of the Philistine Federation, Pentapolis.

War trophies always were placed in a temple.

*Page 163 (1 Sam. V, 5)*

They leapt over the threshold, not to step on it since the fragments of the image of the god Dagon rested on it and made it sacred. This rite is of many other cults, also.

*(1 Sam. VII, 3)*

Strange gods were those of other nations than Israel. Ashtaroth is a plural and means all the images of Astarte, or Ishtar.

*Page 183 (1 Sam. VII, 5)*

*Mispar or Mispeh, a watchtower.*

*Page 165*

" One of the most tragic figures in the history of Israel is that of Saul, the first king of the nation. . . . A shrewd man of affairs as well as an ecclesiastic of the most rigid type, Samuel had dexterously contrived not only to anoint but to nominate the new king on whom the hopes of Israel now centered. . . . His tall and stately form, his gallant bearing, his skilful generalship and dauntless courage on the field of battle, all marked him out as a natural leader of men. Yet, under a showy exterior, this dashing and popular soldier concealed some fatal infirmities, — a jealous and suspicious disposition, a choleric temper, a weakness of will, a vacillation of purpose, and, above all, a brooding melancholy under which his intellect, never of a high order, sometimes trembled on the verge of insanity. In such dark hours the profound dejection which clouded his brain could only be lightened and dispelled by the soothing strains of solemn music; and one of the most graphic pictures painted for us by the Hebrew historian is that of the handsome king sitting sunk in gloom, while the minstrel boy, the ruddy-cheeked David, stood before him discoursing sweet music on the trembling strings of the harp, till the frown passed from the royal brow and the sufferer found a truce to his uneasy thoughts." — *Folk Lore in the Old Testament.*

*Page 167 (1 Sam. X, 1)*

Here is the first mention of the rite of anointing as part of the consecration to kingship, but without doubt it was an old custom from Egypt, although it appears not to have been used in Babylonia.

*Page 170 (1 Sam. XIII, 9)*

Sacrifices of consecration of the soldiery were made at the beginnings of campaigns. See taboo effects in 1 Sam. XXI, 4 and 2 Sam. XI, 11.

*Page 174* (*1 Sam. XIV, 37*)

Yahweh was silent because the food taboo had been broken.

*Page 175* (*1 Sam. XVI, 14*)

That is, the evil spirit had been permitted by Yahweh to appear to Saul. It is agreed now that Saul had " morbid melancholia " for which music is considered a valuable help.

(*1 Sam. VII, 15*)

Israel has reached its long-sought ideal and become a theocracy, a nation ruled directly by God, with Samuel as the mouthpiece and representative of Yahweh.

*Page 185* (*1 Sam. XXV*)

The story of Abigail is called a masterpiece of earliest Hebrew narration.

*Page 185*

" So long as Samuel lived, Saul was little more than a tool in hands far stronger than his own. The prophet was indeed one of those masterful natures, those fanatics cast in an iron mould, who, mistaking their own unbending purpose for the will of heaven, march forward unswervingly to their goal, trampling down all opposition, their hearts steeled against every tender emotion of humanity and pity. . . . While Saul was content to do the bidding of this imperious mentor . . . he was graciously permitted to strut before the eyes of the vulgar wearing his shadowy crown; but no sooner did he dare to diverge by a hair's breadth from the ruthless commands laid on him by his spiritual director, than Samuel broke his puppet king and threw him away as an instrument that had ceased to serve his purpose." — *Sir James G Frazer.*

*Page 192*

" Yet a thought struck the king. Might he not summon up the dead seer from the grave and elicit words of hope and comfort from his ghostly lips? . . . He had himself driven into exile all the practitioners of the black art . . . . between him and the witch's home lay the whole army of the Philistines. To go by day would have been to court death. It was necessary to wait for nightfall." . . . " The demand [for Samuel] startled the necromancer, and looking hard at her visitor she discerned him to be the king. In great alarm, believing she had been caught in a trap, she cried out. . . . But the king pacified her . . . soon . . . she saw something invisible to them. So the king perceived it was the ghost of Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and did obeisance. . . . But the unhappy monarch found the ghost as hard and implacable as the living prophet. . . . " — *Sir James G. Frazer.*

*Page 192* (*1 Sam. XXVIII, 3–20*)

Modern translators seem to think verse 12 has an error and that it should read Saul for Samuel and be " And when the woman saw Saul."

*Page 193*

Necromancy, bringing the spirits of the dead again to earth to aid the living by their wisdom, seems ingrained in human nature from the

earliest ages to the present time and no laws however strict can prevent the attempt. Saul's yielding is a strong case in point. The practice started in earliest heathen times and no law of Israel could avail against the urge in days of dire trouble when the accepted religious observances and beliefs seemed inadequate.

Sir James Frazer says, "The practice of necromancy was probably common to the Hebrews with other branches of the Semitic race. A clear reference to it appears to be contained in the twelfth canto of the Gilgamesh epic."

Samuel and Kings originally formed one connected narrative or book.

*Page 201* (*2 Sam. I, 17*)

This song and that of Deborah in Judges are the two oldest pieces of Hebrew poetry now known.

*Page 210* (*2 Sam. VI, 14*)

He whirled like a dervish. *Ephod*, a short skirt or sash here.

*Page 231* (*2 Sam. XIX, 23*)

This passage of David's grief is regarded as one of the most perfect examples of literary art in the Old Testament.

Folk Lore Club.
Nassau, N. P., Bahama Islands. C. M.
1921.

DATE DUE

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| GAYLORD | | | PRINTED IN U.S.A |

BS195.2 .M28
The book of Yahweh (the Yahwist Bible)
Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library
1 1012 00049 2340